

**John Mavrikakis**

**ENGLISH MULTIBOOK**  
e-learning for language students  
(*grammar, vocabulary, reading*)

**level 5 (B class)**

**STUDENT'S**



Level 1	Pre-junior
Level 2	Junior A
Level 3	Junior B
Level 4	A class
<b>Level 5</b>	<b>B class</b>
Level 6	C class
Level 7	D class
Level 8	E class
Level 9	FCE/ECCE



Σύστημα Καθοδηγούμενης Τηλεκπαίδευσης  
για την ΕΜΠΕΔΩΣΗ, ΕΞΑΣΚΗΣΗ & ΕΠΑΝΑΛΗΨΗ της ύλης.



# John Mavrikakis

## ENGLISH MULTIBOOK

e-learning for language students  
(grammar, vocabulary, reading)

<b>units</b>	<b>level 5 (B class) - STUDENT'S</b>
501	Introductory Test 1 ..... page 003
502	Introductory Test 2 ..... page 010
503	When, what time, how often, how long, where, how, how much, how many, why, because, to, in order to, for ..... page 016
504	Who, what, whom, which, whose, what kind of, one, ones ..... p. 025
505	Past continuous, was/were -ing, when, as, while ..... p. 035
506	Simple past or past continuous? ..... page 043
507	Present Perfect, past participle, have ...-ed, for, since, have gone to, have been to, have been in ..... page 050
508	Present perfect or simple past? ..... page 063
509	Can, could, be able to ..... page 070
510	Have to = must ..... page 077
511	Would, would like to, like ..... page 084
512	Would rather, would rather ... than ..., like ... better than ..., prefer ... to ..., would prefer to ... rather than ... ..... page 091
513	Should, had better, ought to ..... page 098
514	Need, need to, needn't, mustn't, don't/doesn't have to, shouldn't, oughtn't to ..... page 105
515	May, may be, maybe, might ..... page 112
516	Very, too – also, too - enough ..... page 119
517	Adverbs, comparison of adverbs, ...-ly, hard – hardly, more – most ..... page 126
518	The same, the same as, similar, similar to, different, different from, like ..., alike, as ... as, not as ... as ..... page 134
519	Both, all, none, but, and ... too, and ... either, inversion, both ... and, neither ... nor, either ... or. Botheither / neither / all / none of them. .... page 143
520	A little, a few, little, few, more, most, less, least, fewer, fewest, as ... as, quite ..... page 152
521	For, since, since then, ago, how long ..... page 160
522	Passive voice ..... page 168
523	Active or passive voice ? ..... page 177
524	Revision Test 501-523 ..... page 187

# Unit 501.

## Introductory Test 1

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
Amazon	Αμαζόνιος
Athens	Αθήνα
bananas	μπανάνες
bee	μέλισσα
birds	πουλιά
blackboard	μαυροπίνακας
boat	βάρκα
bones	κόκκαλα
capital	πρωτεύουσα
clean	καθαρίζω
dangerous	επικίνδυνος
dirty	βρώμικος
donkey	γάιδαρος
drink	πίνω
driver	οδηγός
drivers	οδηγοί
exciting	συναρπαστικός
expensive	ακριβός
farm	αγρόκτημα
film	φιλμ
first	πρώτος
Greece	Ελλάς
insect	έντομο
Italy	Ιταλία
left	αριστερά
manager	διευθυντής
Maths	μαθηματικά
meat	κρέας
months	μήνες
moon	φεγγάρι
motorcycles	μοτοσυκλέτες
neighborhood	γειτονιά
new	καινούργιος
normally	φυσιολογικά
nurse	νοσοκόμα

Paris	Παρίσι
parrot	παπαγάλος
pilots	πιλότοι
radio	ραδιόφωνο
second	δεύτερος
secretary	γραμματέας
sky	ουρανός
third	τρίτος
town	κωμόπολη
train	τρένο
twelve	δώδεκα
useful	χρήσιμος
usually	συνήθως
village	χωριό
year	έτος

greek	english
αγρόκτημα	
Αθήνα	
ακριβός	
Αμαζόνιος	
αριστερά	
βάρκα	
βρώμικος	
γάιδαρος	
γειτονιά	
γραμματέας	
δεύτερος	
διευθυντής	
δώδεκα	
Ελλάς	
έντομο	
επικίνδυνος	
έτος	
Ιταλία	

καθαρίζω	
καινούργιος	
κόκκαλα	
κρέας	
κωμόπολη	
μαθηματικά	
μαυροπίνακας	
μέλισσα	
μήνες	
μοτοσυκλέτες	
μπανάνες	
νοσοκόμα	
οδηγοί	
οδηγός	
ουρανός	
παπαγάλος	
Παρίσι	
πιλότοι	
πίνω	
πουλιά	
πρωτεύουσα	
πρώτος	
ραδιόφωνο	
συναρπαστικός	
συνήθως	
τρένο	
τρίτος	
φεγγάρι	
φيلم	
φυσιολογικά	
χρήσιμος	
χωριό	

<b>Revision A on Level4 (A Class)</b>	
1	INDEFINITE ARTICLE
2	PLURAL
3	THERE IS, THERE ARE
4	PERSONAL PRONOUNS
5	POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES
6	ADJECTIVES, COMPARISON
7	NUMBERS
8	HAVE GOT
9	HOW MUCH, HOW MANY
10	MUST, CAN
11	IMPERATIVE
12	ME, MINE, YOU, YOURS, ...
13	PRESENT CONTINUOUS
14	SIMPLE PRESENT
15	SIMPLE OR CONTINUOUS?
16	ADVERBS OF FREQUENCY
17	GOING TO
18	SIMPLE FUTURE
19	WAS, WERE
20	SIMPLE PAST (REGULAR)
21	SIMPLE PAST (IRREGULAR)
22	TIME, DATES
23	SOMEONE, ANYONE, NOONE
24	Revision 1-23

# Unit 501.

## Introductory Test 1

### e-learning exercises

#### 501a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: Is this a radio or a TV? -  
B: \_\_\_\_\_ a radio.



- It's    Is  
 It    This

2. I \_\_\_\_\_ a train driver,  
I'm a car driver.



- not    aren't  
 isn't    am not

3. -A: Which is \_\_\_\_\_  
expensive house in the  
neighborhood? -B: Mr  
Brown's is.



- most    the most  
 more    very

4. I am twelve and my baby  
brother is \_\_\_\_\_.



- first    twice  
 second    two

5. -A: What do you have for  
breakfast? -B: I \_\_\_\_\_ have  
coffee.



- some    like  
 always    ever

6. -A: Is the time one \_\_\_\_\_  
? -B: Yes, it's a quarter past  
one.



- four    fifteen  
 half    five

7. -A: Did anybody see you? -  
B: No. \_\_\_\_\_ saw me.



- Someone    Anyone  
 Somebody    Nobody

8. -A: What time do you get  
up? -B: I \_\_\_\_\_ get up at  
eight.



- more    normally  
 ever    many

9. -A: Where did you go? -B:  
\_\_\_\_\_. I won't tell you  
where.



- Somewhere    Nowhere  
 Here    Where

10. -A: Has Mr Brown got any  
time for John?

-B: Yes, he's got \_\_\_\_\_ time.



- one    any  
 a    some

**501b. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: Does she usually drink milk for breakfast? -B: No, she does.



- almost       ever
- always
- rarely       almost

2. -A: Where's Tina \_\_\_\_\_? -B: She's from Spain.



- in                       now
- at                       from

3. -A: How old is that baby? -B: She is \_\_\_\_\_.



- young               2nd
- two                   second

4. My car is very dirty. It's \_\_\_\_\_ dirtiest car in the neighborhood.



- a                       more
- very                   the

5. -A: Are \_\_\_\_\_ any horses in this farm? -B: No, there aren't any.



- they                   there
- the                     these

6. -A: Is Anna good at Maths? -B: Yes, she is, but Nick is \_\_\_\_\_ than Anna.



- good                   best
- bigger               better

7. -A: Where is Jane? -B: She's the \_\_\_\_\_ on the right.



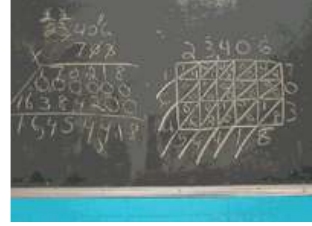
- forty                   four
- 4th                     4

8. -A: Which is the \_\_\_\_\_ river in America? -B: The Amazon.



- longest               longer
- most                     more

9. -A: Is the blackboard \_\_\_\_\_? -B: No, it's dirty.



- dirty                   clean
- green                   a clean

10. Kate is not an actress, \_\_\_\_\_ is a nurse.



- her                     I
- she                     he

**501c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: Is water \_\_\_\_\_ useful than Coke? -B: Yes, it is.



- less                     more
- not                     very

2. \_\_\_\_\_ months are there in a year?



- What                   What's
- Is                       How many

3. -A: Is an eagle a bird ?

-B: \_\_\_\_\_ .



- Yes, it is.
- No, it isn't.
- Yes, that's an eagle.
- Yes, there is.

4. We aren't drivers, \_\_\_\_\_ pilots.



- you're
- we're
- we
- they're

5. A dog is \_\_\_\_\_ .



- a fish
- an insect
- an animal
- a bird

6. -A: Are cars \_\_\_\_\_ dangerous than motorcycles?  
-B: Yes, they are.



- more
- very
- not
- less

7. Athens is \_\_\_\_\_ capital of Greece.



- it
- the
- an
- a

8. That \_\_\_\_\_ a cat, it's a dog.



- is
- isn't
- aren't
- not

9. -A: What is the \_\_\_\_\_ of Italy? -B: It's Rome.



- river
- town
- capital
- village

10. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ these bananas? -B: No, they aren't.



- Is
- Are
- They're
- What are

### 501d. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: Is an eagle a \_\_\_\_\_ ?

-B: Yes, it is.



- aeroplane
- toy
- bird
- fish

2. -A: Is Mr Wood in Paris? -

B: No, \_\_\_\_\_ isn't.



- she
- there
- it
- he

3. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ ? -B: They are boxes.



- are these
- those are
- is this
- they are

4. There \_\_\_\_\_ eight days in a week, there are seven.



- are
- aren't
- not
- isn't



## 501f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
train		ακριβός
neighborhood		ραδιόφωνο
driver		τρένο
radio		οδηγός
expensive		γειτονιά

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
usually		πρώτος
twelve		φυσιολογικά
normally		δεύτερος
first		συνήθως
second		δώδεκα

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
farm		Αμαζόνιος
Amazon		βρώμικος
drink		μαθηματικά
dirty		πίνω
maths		αγρόκτημα

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
clean		νοσοκόμα
nurse		μαυροπίνακας
months		χρήσιμος
blackboard		μήνες
useful		καθαρίζω

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
insect		πιλότοι
dangerous		έτος
pilots		οδηγοί
drivers		έντομο
year		επικίνδυνος

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
capital		μοτοσυκλέτες
Athens		Ιταλία
motorcycles		Αθήνα
Italy		Ελλάς
Greece		πρωτεύουσα

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
town		Παρίσι
moon		χωριό
village		μπανάνες
Paris		κωμόπολη
bananas		φεγγάρι

8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
parrot		ουρανός
sky		μέλισσα
birds		παπαγάλος
donkey		πουλιά
bee		γάιδαρος

9.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
bones		αριστερά
third		κρέας
new		τρίτος
left		καινούργιος
meat		κόκκαλα

10.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
manager		συναρπαστικός
film		γραμματέας
exciting		διευθυντής
secretary		βάρκα
boat		φίλμ

## Unit 502.

### Introductory Test 2

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
afternoon	απόγευμα
buses	λεοφωρεία
busy	απασχολημένος
buy	αγοράζω
cage	κλουβί
chair	καρέκλα
children	παιδιά
close	κλείνω
closed	κλειστός
corner	γωνία
country	χώρα
eat	τρώω
elephant	ελέφαντας
find	βρίσκω
friends	φίλοι
horse	άλογο
hospital	νοσοκομείο
lessons	μαθήματα
London	Λονδίνο
map	χάρτης
miles	μίλια
money	χρήματα
monkey	πίθηκος
need	χρειάζομαι
night	νύχτα
open	ανοίγω
pilot	πιλότος
please	παρακαλώ
policeman	αστυνομικός
read	διαβάζω
restaurant	εστιατόριο
Saturday	Σαββάτο
school	σχολείο
schoolgirl	μαθήτρια
shops	καταστήματα
soup	σούπα

study	μελετώ
Sunday	Κυριακή
today	σήμερα
tomorrow	αύριο
tonight	απόψε
tourists	τουρίστες
uniform	στολή
watch	παρακολουθώ
weekend	Σαββατοκύριακο
write	γράφω

greek	english
αγοράζω	
άλογο	
ανοίγω	
απασχολημένος	
απόγευμα	
απόψε	
αστυνομικός	
αύριο	
βρίσκω	
γράφω	
γωνία	
διαβάζω	
ελέφαντας	
εστιατόριο	
καρέκλα	
καταστήματα	
κλείνω	
κλειστός	
κλουβί	
Κυριακή	
λεοφωρεία	
Λονδίνο	
μαθήματα	
μαθήτρια	

μελετώ	
μίλια	
νοσοκομείο	
νύχτα	
παιδιά	
παρακαλώ	
παρακολουθώ	
πίθηκος	
πιλότος	
Σαββάτο	
Σαββατοκύριακο	
σήμερα	
σούπα	
στολή	
σχολείο	
τουρίστες	
τρώω	
φίλοι	
χάρτης	
χρειάζομαι	
χρήματα	
χώρα	

<b>Revision B on Level4 (A Class)</b>	
1	INDEFINITE ARTICLE
2	PLURAL
3	THERE IS, THERE ARE
4	PERSONAL PRONOUNS
5	POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES
6	ADJECTIVES, COMPARISON
7	NUMBERS
8	HAVE GOT
9	HOW MUCH, HOW MANY
10	MUST, CAN
11	IMPERATIVE
12	ME, MINE, YOU, YOURS, ...
13	PRESENT CONTINUOUS
14	SIMPLE PRESENT
15	SIMPLE OR CONTINUOUS?
16	ADVERBS OF FREQUENCY
17	GOING TO
18	SIMPLE FUTURE
19	WAS, WERE
20	SIMPLE PAST (REGULAR)
21	SIMPLE PAST (IRREGULAR)
22	TIME, DATES
23	SOMEONE, ANYONE, NOONE
24	Revision 1-23

# Unit 502.

## Introductory Test 2 e-learning exercises

### 502a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ a farm in the country? -B: No, we haven't.



- You have got  
 Have we got  
 Have you got  
 Have they got

2. This village \_\_\_\_\_ very small. I can't find it on the map.



- is  
 has  
 must  
 can

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ study our lessons, please, Dad?  
-B: No, you can't. You must go to the zoo.



- We must  
 We can  
 Are we  
 Can we

4. -A: You must buy a new car. -B: I \_\_\_\_\_ buy a new car now. I haven't got any money.



- am not  
 can't  
 haven't  
 isn't

5. \_\_\_\_\_ to school today but we can't. There aren't any buses.



- Don't go  
 Go  
 We must go  
 Must go

6. -A: Can that cowboy ride an elephant?

-B: No, he can't, but he can \_\_\_\_\_ a horse.



- rode  
 riding  
 rides  
 ride

7. Look! Your cat \_\_\_\_\_ sitting on your chair.



- has  
 is  
 can  
 are

8. -A: Who is \_\_\_\_\_ on the blackboard now? -B: Our teacher is.



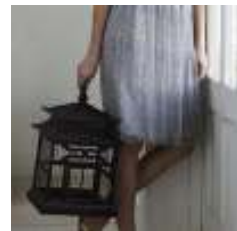
- sleeping  
 must write  
 can write  
 writing

9. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ now? -B: Batman.



- do you do  
 was there  
 are you watching  
 do you watch there

10. -A: Where is the bird? -B: It's in the cage. I am \_\_\_\_\_ it.



- have got  
 holding  
 can hold  
 singing

**502b. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ  
ΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: What's your sister doing now? -B: She \_\_\_\_\_ singing. Can't you hear her?



- doesn't       are  
 can           is

2. Mary \_\_\_\_\_ a schoolgirl. She goes to school every day.



- does           is  
 has           do

3. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ up early in your house? -B: My father does. He gets up at seven o'clock.



- gets           getting  
 will          does

4. -A: Where is the bus-stop? Where \_\_\_\_\_ the buses stop? -B: Round the corner.



- are           does  
 do           have

5. -A: When do the shops \_\_\_\_\_ on Saturday? -B: They close at two o'clock.



- are           close  
 open         closes

6. -A: Do the shops \_\_\_\_\_ on Sunday? -B: No, they don't. They are closed all day.



- opens        close  
 are           open

7. -A: Does your baby brother drink Coke? -B: No, he \_\_\_\_\_. He drinks milk.



- not           isn't  
 doesn't      don't

8. -A: Does Tom wear a uniform every day? -B: Yes, he \_\_\_\_\_. He's a policeman.



- wear         does  
 do           is

9. -A: When \_\_\_\_\_ your sister do her homework? -B: She does it in the afternoon.



- do           has  
 does         is

10. -A: What does a pilot \_\_\_\_\_? -B: He pilots a plane.



- do           does  
 pilots        is

**502c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ  
ΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: Does John work in a hospital? -B: \_\_\_\_\_.  
 Yes, he       Yes, he has.  
can.  
 Yes, he is.     Yes, he  
does.

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ the children do their homework every day? -B: Yes they do.

- Does         Do  
 Have         Are

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ Jim have a picnic last weekend? -B: Yes, he went to a park.

- Did           Does  
 Is he going to     Can

4. Oh, I \_\_\_\_\_ that bus. The next one is going to come in an hour.

- am going       miss  
 missed         go

5. -A: Is she going to have a bath again? -B: Yes, she \_\_\_\_\_ down and got dirty.

- is falling       fell  
 is going to fall       falls

6. This morning I got up late but tomorrow I'm going to \_\_\_\_\_ up early.

- getting       gets  
 got       get

7. -A: When is he going to finish? -B: Don't you know? He \_\_\_\_\_ yesterday.

- must       finishes  
finish  
 finished       is going to finish

8. I'm not going to lend her my books because she \_\_\_\_\_ lend me hers yesterday.

- can't       doesn't  
 isn't       didn't

9. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ the tiger eat the monkey? -B: No, it ran away.

- Does       Did  
 Are       Is

10. Last Saturday I \_\_\_\_\_ shopping. Next Saturday I'm going to fly to London.

- am       go  
 went       will go

### 502d. KANTE KAIK ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Last night I watched TV but tonight I'm \_\_\_\_\_ read a book.

- going to       go  
 will       going

2. -A: Who is going \_\_\_\_\_ a teacher next year? -B: Her cousin is.

- be       to be  
 to       is

3. -A: Is she going to pass the test? -B: Yes, she \_\_\_\_\_ hard every day.

- studies       goes  
 is going to       is studying

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ walk two miles every day? -B: My father will. The doctor told him so.

- Why will       Will he  
 Who will       He will

5. There were a lot of tourists last year, but \_\_\_\_\_ be many next year.

- there weren't       there won't  
 there isn't       there aren't

6. They left in the morning but they'll \_\_\_\_\_ back in the afternoon.

- went       are  
 came       be

7. -A: Why won't \_\_\_\_\_ many tourists next year? -B: Because there'll be a war.

- there were       there will  
 there be       there are

8. -A: When \_\_\_\_\_ we eat? -B: Don't worry, we'll have dinner soon.

- are       shall  
 must       do

9. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ we go to the cinema tonight? -B: I'm sorry, I can't.

- Shall       Do  
 Did       Are

10. -A: Shall I use your car tonight? -B: Ok, take it. I \_\_\_\_\_ need it tonight.

- must       will  
 won't       didn't

### 502e. KANTE KAIK ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. : Yesterday I was in a dirty restaurant. There \_\_\_\_\_ a fly in my soup.

- had       is  
 saw       was

2. The glasses \_\_\_\_\_ clean in that restaurant. They were dirty.

- weren't       aren't  
 wasn't       didn't

3. -A: Was your brother at home last Monday? -B: No, \_\_\_\_\_.

- he hasn't       he can't  
 he isn't       he wasn't

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ a letter for Jim yesterday? -B: No, there wasn't.

- Are there       There was  
 Was there       Is there

5. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ in my office all day yesterday? -B: Yes, you were very busy.

- Where was       Was I  
 Who was       Was it

6. -A: Are the children in the park now? -B: No, they \_\_\_\_\_ but they were yesterday.

- isn't       weren't  
 wasn't       aren't

7. -A: Where did you and your friends go last night?

-B: We \_\_\_\_\_ to a party.  
 came       did go  
 went       go

8. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ on TV last Monday? -B: Batman.

- was there       do you watch  
 there was       is there

9. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ on TV every Monday? -B: Batman.

are you       do you watching  
watch  
 there is       you watch

10. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ on TV yesterday? -B: Batman.

you watched       watched you

did you       do you watch  
watch      watch

**502f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
find		μελετώ
lessons		χώρα
map		βρίσκω
country		χάρτης
study		μαθήματα

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
today		αγοράζω
please		σχολείο
school		χρήματα
buy		σήμερα
money		παρακαλώ

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
horse		γράφω
write		ελέφαντας
buses		άλογο
elephant		καρέκλα
chair		λεωφορεία

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
cage		μαθήτριά
schoolgirl		παρακολουθώ
shops		γωνία
watch		καταστήματα
corner		κλουβί

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Sunday		ανοίγω
closed		Σάββατο
open		κλείνω
close		Κυριακή
Saturday		κλειστός

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
afternoon		στολή
policeman		νοσοκομείο
uniform		αστυνομικός
hospital		πιλότος
pilot		απόγευμα

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
weekend		τρώω
monkey		παιδιά
children		αύριο
eat		Σαββατοκύριακο
tomorrow		πίθηκος

8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
tonight		νύχτα
London		μίλια
miles		απόψε
read		Λονδίνο
night		διαβάζω

9.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
tourists		σούπα
restaurant		χρειάζομαι
busy		εστιατόριο
soup		απασχολημένος
need		τουρίστες

## Unit 503.

When, what time, how often, how long, where, how, how much, how many, why, because, to, in order to, for

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
absent	απών
angry	θυμωμένος
answer	απαντώ
answered	απάντησα
birthday	γενέθλια
bridge	γέφυρα
build	χτίζω
built	έχτισα
empty	άδειος
flat	διαμέρισμα
French	Γάλλος
funny	αστείος
hours	ώρες
laugh	γελώ
laughed	γέλασα
live	ζω
lived	έζησα
long	μακρύς
meet	συναντώ
met	συνάντησα
month	μήνας
owner	ιδιοκτήτης
paid	πλήρωσα
pay	πληρώνω
people	άνθρωποι
questions	ερωτήσεις
records	δίσκοι
ship	πλοίο
spend	ξοδεύω
spent	ξόδεψα
telephone	τηλέφωνο
things	πράγματα
watermelons	καρπούζια

greek	english
άδειος	
άνθρωποι	
απάντησα	
απαντώ	
απών	
αστείος	
Γάλλος	
γέλασα	
γελώ	
γενέθλια	
γέφυρα	
διαμέρισμα	
δίσκοι	
έζησα	
ερωτήσεις	
έχτισα	
ζω	
θυμωμένος	
ιδιοκτήτης	
καρπούζια	
μακρύς	
μήνας	
ξοδεύω	
ξόδεψα	
πληρώνω	
πλήρωσα	
πλοίο	
πράγματα	
συνάντησα	
συναντώ	
τηλέφωνο	
χτίζω	
ώρες	

Για να ρωτήσουμε πότε έγινε, γίνεται ή θα γίνει μια πράξη χρησιμοποιούμε τη λέξη **WHEN** (πότε) ή τις φράσεις **WHAT TIME** (τι ώρα), **HOW OFTEN** (πόσο συχνά), **HOW LONG** (πόσο χρόνο).

Οι απαντήσεις σε ερωτήσεις με τη φράση **WHAT TIME** συνήθως αναφέρονται σε συγκεκριμένη ώρα, με τη φράση **HOW OFTEN** συνήθως αναφέρονται στη συχνότητα εκτέλεσης μιας πράξης και με τη φράση **HOW LONG** αναφέρονται στη διάρκεια μιας πράξης.

Οι απαντήσεις σε ερωτήσεις με τη λέξη **WHEN** μπορούν να περιέχουν οποιαδήποτε χρονική έκφραση.

<b>When</b> did he arrive?	Πότε έφτασε;
-On Monday	-Τη Δευτέρα
<b>What time</b> will she arrive?	Τι ώρα θα φτάσει;
-At six	-Στις έξη
<b>How often</b> do you travel abroad?	Πόσο συχνά ταξιδεύεις στο εξωτερικό;
-Once a year	-Μια φορά το χρόνο
<b>How long</b> will they stay?	Πόσο καιρό θα μείνουν;
-For two weeks	-Δύο βδομάδες

Η λέξη **WHERE** (που) χρησιμοποιείται όταν θέλουμε να ρωτήσουμε για τον τόπο στον οποίο αναφέρεται μια πράξη. Η απάντηση μπορεί να περιέχει οποιαδήποτε τοπική έκφραση.

Με τη λέξη **WHERE**, το ρήμα **TO BE** ή **TO COME** και τη πρόθεση **FROM** στο τέλος της ερώτησης ρωτάμε για την καταγωγή κάποιου.

<b>Where</b> did you meet her?	Που τη συνάντησες;
-At the park.	-Στο πάρκο.
<b>Where</b> does she come from?	Από που κατάγεται;
-She's Australian.	-Είναι Αυστραλή.

Η λέξη **HOW** (πώς) χρησιμοποιείται μόνη της όταν ρωτάμε για τον τρόπο εκτέλεσης μια πράξης. Με τη φράση **HOW MUCH** (πόσο) ρωτάμε για την ποσότητα ενός μη αριθμήσιμου ουσιαστικού και με τη φράση **HOW MANY** (πόσα) για την ποσότητα ενός αριθμήσιμου ουσιαστικού.

Όταν η λέξη **HOW** χρησιμοποιείται μαζί με επίθετα ή επιρρήματα, τότε αναφέρεται σε μέγεθος π.χ., **HOW FAST**= πόσο γρήγορος(α), **HOW TALL**= πόσο ψηλός, **HOW FAR**=πόσο μακριά κλπ.

<b>How</b> did they go?	Πώς πήγαν;
-By train.	-Με το τρένο.
<b>How</b> deep is that river?	Πόσο βαθύ είναι εκείνο το ποτάμι;
-Ten metres.	-Δέκα μέτρα.
<b>How</b> high can you jump?	Πόσο ψηλά μπορεί να πηδήξεις;
-One metre.	-Ένα μέτρο.

Η λέξη **WHY** (γιατί) χρησιμοποιείται όταν ρωτάμε για την αιτία μιας πράξης.  
 Στην απάντηση χρησιμοποιούμε, συνήθως τη λέξη **BECAUSE** (διότι) ακολουθούμενη από μια πλήρη πρόταση ή τη λέξη **TO** (για να) ή τη φράση **IN ORDER TO** (για να, με το σκοπό να) ακολουθούμενη από απαρέμφατο ή τη λέξη **FOR** (για) ακολουθούμενη από ουσιαστικό.

**Why** did you go to the restaurant?

Γιατί πήγες στο εστιατόριο;

-I wanted to have lunch.

-Ήθελα να γευματίσω.

-**For** lunch.

-Για γεύμα.

-**Because** I wanted to have lunch.

-Διότι ήθελα να γευματίσω.

-**To** have lunch.

-Για να γευματίσω.

-**In order to** have lunch.

-Με σκοπό να γευματίσω.

## ΠΡΟΣΞΕΤΕ!

Πόσες φορές το μήνα πας στο θέατρο;

**HOW MANY** times a month do you go to the theatre?

Πόσο συχνά πας στο θέατρο;

**HOW OFTEN** do you go to the theatre?

Πόσο διαρκεί ένα θεατρικό έργο;

**HOW LONG** does a play last?

Πόσο κοστίζει το εισιτήριο;

**HOW MUCH** does the ticket cost?

Πόσα εισιτήρια αγόρασες;

**HOW MANY** tickets did you buy?

Πόσο μακρύ είναι το αμάξι σου;

**HOW LONG** is your car?

Πόσο μακριά είναι το σπίτι σου;

**HOW FAR** is your house?

Πόσο μακριά είναι από το σπίτι σου μέχρι το θέατρο;

**HOW FAR** is it from your house the theatre?

Γιατί έφτασες στο θέατρο νωρίς;

**WHY** did you arrive at the theatre early

-Για να βρω μια καλή θέση.

-**TO FIND** a good seat.

-Για μια καλή θέση.

-**FOR A** good seat

# Unit 503.

## When, what time, how often, how long, where, how, how much, how many, why, because, to, in order to, for e-learning exercises

### Test 503a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ is the ship owner angry?  
-B: Because they're going to build a new bridge.



- ( ) Where ( ) When  
( ) How ( ) Why

2. \_\_\_\_\_ old is your sister?



- ( ) What ( ) Very  
( ) How ( ) How many

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ is he from? -B: He's French.



- ( ) Where ( ) How  
( ) Who ( ) What

4. \_\_\_\_\_ were you last Monday? -B: I was in front of the TV.



- ( ) What ( ) Where  
( ) Who ( ) There

5. \_\_\_\_\_ many CDs has she got? -B: She's got two hundred.



- ( ) Why ( ) Who  
( ) What ( ) How

6. \_\_\_\_\_ does he finish? -B: He finishes at five.



- ( ) What time ( ) Where  
( ) How much ( ) How old

7. \_\_\_\_\_ time have we got? -B: Two hours.



- ( ) What ( ) When  
( ) How much ( ) How many

8. \_\_\_\_\_ did Ann telephone Bill? -B: To tell him about the party.



- ( ) What ( ) Who  
( ) Where ( ) Why

9. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ did the Second World War start? -B: It started in 1939.



- ( ) Where ( ) When  
( ) How ( ) Why

10. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ are Jenny and Penny? -B: They're in the garden.



- ( ) What ( ) How  
( ) There ( ) Where

### 503b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Where is the pencil?		In an hour.
Why don't you play with them?		Because it's very funny.
Where are you from?		Under the book.
Why is he laughing?		I'm from Japan.
When will she finish?		Because they always cheat.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Where do they live?		Very little.
How will she get there?		She's fine.
How is she today?		Four.
How much money have you got?		In a flat.
How many students can you see?		She'll take a taxi.

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
How often ?		Πότε ?
Where ?		Τι ώρα ?
When ?		Που ?
What time ?		Πόσο καιρό ?
How long ?		Πόσο συχνά ?

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why ?		Διότι
Because		Πόσο ?
How many ?		Με σκοπό να
How much?		Πόσα ?
In order to		Γιατί ?

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
-A: _____ won't you come to the party? -B: I'll be abroad.		How
-A: _____ is your birthday? -B: Tomorrow.		Where
-A: _____ will you come to the party? -B: By bus.		time
-A: What _____ will the party start? -B: At ten.		Why
_____ is Annette from? -B: She's French.		When

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
-A: How _____ people will be at the party? -B: About 100.		Where
-A: How _____ will the party cost? -B: About 100 dollars.		How
-A: _____ will you have a party? -B: In the garden.		much
-A: _____ are you today? -B: I'm fine, thanks		Because
-A: Why didn't she come? -B: _____ she was ill.		many

**503c. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ**

1.



Choice	Correct Order
stay	
Jim	
How	
long	
in London?	
will	

2.



Choice	Correct Order
go	
does	
to the supermarket?	
often	
Helen	
How	

3.



Choice	Correct Order
was	
the	
?	
Where	
book	

4.



Choice	Correct Order
she	
?	
does	
When	
have	
dinner	

5.



Choice	Correct Order
do	
they	
work?	
time	
What	
start	

6.



Choice	Correct Order
watermelons	
How	
he	
many	
buy?	
did	

7.



Choice	Correct Order
much	
spend?	
How	
she	
money	
did	

8.



Choice	Correct Order
?	
they	
Why	
did	
laugh	

9.



Choice	Correct Order
is	
this	
cat	
?	
Where	
from	

10.



Choice	Correct Order
is	
Jim's	
How	
long	
?	
car	

11.



Choice	Correct Order
did	
When	
?	
she	
leave	

12.



Choice	Correct Order
did	
?	
go	
Where	
she	

13.



Choice	Correct Order
she	
Why	
did	
?	
go	

14.



Choice	Correct Order
she	
How	
?	
did	
go	

15.



Choice	Correct Order
she	
is	
old	
?	
How	

16.



Choice	Correct Order
did	
How	
pay?	
much	
money	
she	

17.



Choice	Correct Order
questions	
How	
answer?	
he	
many	
did	

18.



Choice	Correct Order
she	
from	
is	
?	
Where	

19.



Choice	Correct Order
?	
she	
How	
is	

20.



Choice	Correct Order
you	
?	
absent	
were	
Why	

**503d. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, _____.		Were
MARY: _____, John.		Mary
JOHN: _____ you at home this morning?		wasn't
MARY: No, I _____.		Hello

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: _____ did you go?		Because
MARY: I _____ to the supermarket.		Where
JOHN: _____ did you go to the supermarket?		went
MARY: _____ my fridge was empty.		Why

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How _____ things did you buy?		much
MARY: I _____ a lot of things.		many
JOHN: How _____ money did you spend?		lot
MARY: I spent a _____ of money.		bought

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: _____ you meet anyone there?		fine
MARY: Yes, I did. I _____ my cousin, Helen. She works at the supermarket.		How
JOHN: _____ is she?		Did
MARY: She is _____.		met

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Is she _____ than you?		her
MARY: Yes, I'm younger than _____.		older
JOHN: How _____ is she?		twenty
MARY: She is _____.		old

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Are you taller than _____ ?		I'm
MARY: Yes, she's shorter than _____.		her
JOHN: How tall are _____ ?		me
MARY: _____ 1.70.		you

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Is _____ Greek?		Where
MARY: No, she _____.		She's
JOHN: _____ is she from?		she
MARY: _____ from England. She's English.		isn't

### 503e. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
owner		χτίζω
bridge		πλοίο
angry		ιδιοκτήτης
ship		θυμωμένος
build		γέφυρα

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
flat		ζω
French		αστείος
funny		ώρες
live		διαμέρισμα
hours		Γάλλος

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
month		ξοδεύω
spend		γενέθλια
people		μακρύς
birthday		άνθρωποι
long		μήνας

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
pay		παίζω
play		γελώ
absent		άδειος
laugh		απών
empty		πληρώνω

## Unit 504.

Who, what, whom, which, whose, what kind of, one, ones

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
borrow	δανείζομαι
borrowed	δανείστηκα
complain	παραπονιέμαι
complained	παραπονέθηκα
dance	χορεύω
danced	χόρεψα
decide	αποφασίζω
decided	αποφάσισα
drive	οδηγώ
drove	οδήγησα
flowers	λουλούδια
gave	έδωσα
give	δίνω
idea	ιδέα
invite	προσκαλώ
invited	προσκάλεσα
keys	κλειδιά
kind	είδος
kitten	γατάκι
neighbours	γείτονες
noise	θόρυβος
prefer	προτιμώ
preferred	προτίμησα
typewriter	γραφομηχανή
understand	καταλαβαίνω
understood	κατάλαβα
want	θέλω
wanted	θέλησα

greek	english
αποφασίζω	
αποφάσισα	
γατάκι	
γείτονες	
γραφομηχανή	
δανείζομαι	
δανείστηκα	
δίνω	
έδωσα	
είδος	
θέλησα	
θέλω	
θόρυβος	
ιδέα	
κατάλαβα	
καταλαβαίνω	
κλειδιά	
λουλούδια	
οδήγησα	
οδηγώ	
παραπονέθηκα	
παραπονιέμαι	
προσκάλεσα	
προσκαλώ	
προτίμησα	
προτιμώ	
χορεύω	
χόρεψα	

Η λέξη **WHO** (ποιος) χρησιμοποιείται χωρίς ουσιαστικό δίπλα της όταν ρωτάμε για ανθρώπους. Όταν αναφέρεται στο υποκείμενο του ρήματος τότε το ρήμα, παρόλο που έχουμε ερώτηση, δεν μπαίνει στον ερωτηματικό τύπο, αλλά στον καταφατικό.

<b>Who</b> cooks at your house?	Ποιος μαγειρεύει στο σπίτι σου;
<b>Who</b> saw you?	Ποιος σε είδε;
<b>Who</b> will fix your car?	Ποιος θα φτιάξει τ' αυτοκίνητο σου;

Η λέξη **WHOM** (ποιον) χρησιμοποιείται κι αυτή χωρίς ουσιαστικό δίπλα της όταν ρωτάμε για ανθρώπους και αναφέρεται πάντα στο αντικείμενο του ρήματος οπότε το ρήμα μπαίνει κανονικά στον ερωτηματικό τύπο. Στην καθομιλούμενη γλώσσα αντί της **WHOM** χρησιμοποιείται η **WHO** με την ίδια έννοια και τον ίδιο τρόπο.

Υπάρχουν λοιπόν ερωτήσεις με τη λέξη **WHO** όπου το ρήμα μπαίνει στον καταφατικό τύπο (προηγούμενη παράγραφος) κι ερωτήσεις με τη **WHO** όπου το ρήμα μπαίνει στον ερωτηματικό τύπο. Για να τις ξεχωρίζουμε πρέπει να προσέχουμε αν η λέξη **WHO** αναφέρεται στο υποκείμενο ή το αντικείμενο.

<b>Whom</b> did you meet?	Ποιον συνάντησες;
-I met Helen.	-Συνάντησα την Ελένη.
<b>Who</b> did Jim help?	Ποιον βοήθησε ο Τζιμ;
-He helped Ann.	-Βοήθησε την Άννα.
<b>Who</b> helped Ann?	Ποιος βοήθησε την Άννα;
-Jim did.	-Ο Τζιμ.

Η λέξη **WHAT** (τι) χρησιμοποιείται για πράγματα ή ζώα, για ανθρώπους και για πράξεις. Συνήθως αναφέρεται στο αντικείμενο του ρήματος, οπότε το ρήμα μπαίνει κανονικά στον ερωτηματικό τύπο. Μπορεί όμως να αναφέρεται και στο υποκείμενο του ρήματος οπότε το ρήμα μπαίνει στον καταφατικό τύπο. Για ανθρώπους χρησιμοποιείται όταν ρωτάμε για το επάγγελμα ή την ιδιότητα κάποιου. Για πράξεις τη χρησιμοποιούμε συνήθως με το ρήμα **TO DO**.

<b>What's</b> that?	Τι είναι εκείνο;
-It's a bird.	-Είναι πουλί.
<b>What</b> did you see in the sky?	Τι είδες στον ουρανό;
-I saw a star.	-Είδα ένα αστέρι.
<b>What</b> disappeared?	Τι εξαφανίστηκε;
-The spaceship did.	-Το διαστημόπλοιο (εξαφανίστηκε).
<b>What</b> will you do tomorrow?	Τι θα κάνεις αύριο;
-I will work.	-Θα δουλέψω.

Η λέξη **WHOSE** (ποιανού, τίνος) χρησιμοποιείται με ή χωρίς ουσιαστικό δίπλα της όταν ρωτάμε για κάτι που ανήκει σε κάποιον.

Στην προφορά δεν διαφέρει από το **WHO'S** αλλά έχει φυσικά τελείως διαφορετικό νόημα.

<b>Whose</b> is that big house?	Ποιανού είναι εκείνο το μεγάλο σπίτι;
-It's mine.	-Είναι δικό μου.
<b>Whose</b> shoes did they hide?	Ποιανού τα παπούτσια έκρυψαν;
-Jim's.	-Του Τζιμ.
<b>Who's</b> in the ambulance?	Ποιός είναι μέσα στ' ασθενοφόρο;
-Jim is.	-Ο Τζιμ είναι.

Η λέξη **WHICH** (ποιο απ'όλα) χρησιμοποιείται όταν θέλουμε να ξεχωρίσουμε κάποιο πρόσωπο ή πράγμα από άλλα παρόμοια.

Ακολουθείται από το ουσιαστικό στο οποίο αναφέρεται εκτός αν εννοείται, οπότε το ουσιαστικό παραλείπεται τελείως ή αντικαθίσταται από τη λέξη **ONE/ONES**.

<b>Which</b> bag is yours?	Ποια τσάντα είναι δικιά σου;
-The blue <b>one</b> .	-Η μπλε (τσάντα)
Look at those cars.	Κοίτα εκείνα τα αμάξια.
<b>Which one</b> is the fastest?	Ποιό είναι το πιο γρήγορο;
That's my pen!	Εκείνο είναι το στυλό μου!
- <b>Which one</b> ?	-Ποιό απ' όλα;

Η φράση **WHAT KIND OF** (τι είδους) χρησιμοποιείται όταν ρωτάμε για κάποιο συγκεκριμένο είδος από μια μεγάλη κατηγορία αντικειμένων.

<b>What kind of</b> food do tourists prefer?	Τι είδους φαγητά προτιμούν οι τουρίστες;
-Greek food.	-Ελληνικά φαγητά.

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Ποιος φίλησε την Άννα;	<b>WHO KISSED</b> Ann?
Ποιόν φίλησε η Άννα;	<b>WHO DID</b> Ann kiss?
Τι φίλησε ο ιερέας;	<b>WHAT DID</b> the priest kiss?
Ποιά εικόνα φίλησε ο ιερέας;	<b>WHICH</b> picture did the priest kiss?
Τι είδους φωτογραφική μηχανή θα αγοράσεις;	<b>WHAT KIND OF</b> camera will you buy?
Ποιανού θα είναι η νέα φωτ. μηχανή;	<b>WHOSE</b> will the new camera be?

## Unit 504.

# Who, what, whom, which, whose, what kind of, one, ones

## e-learning exercises

### 504a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ is that man?  
-B: It's John.



- Whose  What  
 Who  What kind

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ is that noise?  
-B: It's John's car.



- Who  Whom  
 Which  What

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ is that car?  
-B: It's John's.



- Who  Which  
 Whose  What

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ is John's car?  
-B: The red one.



- Which  What kind  
 What  Whose

5. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ is that? -B: It's a sports car.



- Which  Who  
 What kind of car  Whose

6. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ her in the park yesterday? -B: Jim did.



- met  meet  
 did meet  meets

7. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ in the park yesterday?  
-B: He met Tina.



- met  did he meet  
 he met  he did meet

8. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ yesterday? -B: Nothing special.



- she did  did she  
 did she do  did

9. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow? -B: I'll go to work.



- will do  will you  
 will you do  you will do

10. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ on TV? -B: All my friends did.



- saw you  did you see  
 see you  did see

## 504b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
What is pretty?		It's Tina's.
Who hit Jim?		Tina is.
Whose kitten is pretty?		Tina's kitten is.
Who is pretty?		Tina's is.
Whose is this kitten?		Tina did.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
What plays with Tina every day?		He'll hit Jim again.
Who did Bill hit?		My mother does.
Who cooks at your house?		A kitten.
What will Bill do?		Her kitten does.
What kind of pet has Tina got?		He hit Jim.

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
-A: _____ locked the door last night? -B: I did.		did
-A: What _____ you have for breakfast this morning?		What
-A: _____ did you buy yesterday? -B: A new camera.		Whose
-A: _____ keys are these? -B: They're mine.		Which
-A: _____ is the key to the front door? -B: It's the big one.		Who

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
_____ had breakfast with you this morning?		did
-A: Who locked the door last night? -B: I _____.		do
-A: Who _____ you those flowers? -B: My boyfriend gave them to me.		which
-A: What did you _____ with the key? -B: I locked the door.		gave
I have two cars. Every day I can't decide _____ one to drive.		Who

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Whose ?		Τι ?
Which ?		Ποιος ?
What ?		Ποιον ?
Whom ?		Ποιανού ?
Who ?		Ποιο απ' 'όλα ?

**504c. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.



Choice	Correct Order
the	
about	
noise.	
neighbours	
complained	
The	

2.



Choice	Correct Order
complain	
the	
about?	
did	
neighbours	
What	

3.



Choice	Correct Order
the	
Who	
?	
about	
complained	
noise	

4.



Choice	Correct Order
night.	
Tom's	
every	
father	
watches	
TV	

5.



Choice	Correct Order
father	
watch	
every night?	
does	
What	
Tom's	

6.



Choice	Correct Order
watches	
night	
Who	
?	
TV	
every	

7.



Choice	Correct Order
every	
night?	
Whose	
father	
TV	
watches	

8.



Choice	Correct Order
prefers	
TV	
.	
the	
large	
He	

9.



Choice	Correct Order
prefer	
?	
does	
What	
he	

10.



Choice	Correct Order
he	
prefer	
TV	
?	
does	
Which	

13.



Choice	Correct Order
Mary	
Whose	
borrow	
yesterday?	
car	
did	

16.



Choice	Correct Order
he	
What	
about it?	
you	
did	
tell	

11.



Choice	Correct Order
car	
Jim's	
Mary	
borrowed	
.	
yesterday	

14.



Choice	Correct Order
borrow	
Mary	
did	
yesterday	
What	
?	

17.



Choice	Correct Order
do	
like	
one	
best?	
you	
Which	

12.



Choice	Correct Order
?	
yesterday	
borrowed	
Jim's	
car	
Who	

15.



Choice	Correct Order
you	
it?	
Who	
told	
about	

18.



Choice	Correct Order
best?	
like	
idea	
Whose	
did	
they	

19.



Choice	Correct Order
about	
tell	
it?	
you	
did	
Who	

22.



Choice	Correct Order
Jim	
Who	
dance?	
invited	
to	
the	

25.



Choice	Correct Order
flowers.	
gave	
boyfriend	
some	
me	
My	

20.



Choice	Correct Order
do	
What	
will	
she	
?	
tomorrow	

23.



Choice	Correct Order
the dance?	
to	
did	
Mary	
invite	
Who	

21.



Choice	Correct Order
we	
can	
Whose	
borrow	
?	
car	

24.



Choice	Correct Order
do	
ice-cream	
you want?	
What	
of	
kind	

## 504d. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What are you _____ here?		take
MARY: I'm _____ for the bus to Athens.		doing
JOHN: Come inside the car. I'll _____ you there.		you
MARY: Thank _____ very much.		waiting

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: That's a nice car. _____ is it?		my
JOHN: It's _____ mother's.		a
MARY: _____ car is it?		Whose
JOHN: It's _____ Citroen.		What kind of

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: _____ drives it every day?		What
JOHN: _____ do.		Who
MARY: _____ does your mother drive, then?		She
JOHN: _____ drives my father's car.		I

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Sorry, I can't understand. _____ does your mother drive?		My
JOHN: _____ drives my father's car.		Which
MARY: _____ one do you drive, your mother's or your father's?		What
JOHN: _____ mother's.		She

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Who _____ your father's car?		does
JOHN: My mother _____.		drives
MARY: Who drives _____ mother's car?		do
JOHN: I _____.		your

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: _____ does father drive then?		You
JOHN: _____.		What
JOHN: _____ got two drivers, me and my mother.		Nothing
JOHN: _____ see, he can't drive.		He's

## 504e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
noise		καταλαβαίνω
decide		είδος
kitten		θόρυβος
kind		γατάκι
understand		αποφασίζω

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
want		δίνω
drive		παραπονιέμαι
complain		γείτονες
give		θέλω
neighbours		οδηγώ

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
idea		προσκαλώ
invite		δανείζομαι
prefer		χορεύω
borrow		προτιμώ
dance		ιδέα

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
pretty		χτυπάω
hit		εξαιρετικό
inside		κατοικίδιο
special		στο εσωτερικό
pet		όμορφο

## Unit 505.

### Past continuous, was/were ...-ing, when, as, while vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
baker	φούρναρης
bank	τράπεζα
bell	κουδούνι
blood	αίμα
boss	αφεντικό
bread	ψωμί
clerks	υπάλληλοι
cross	διασχίζω
customer	πελάτης
cut	κόβω
cut	έκοψα
cutting (I was)	έκοβα
important	σπουδαίος
jungle	ζούγκλα
light	φως
lucky	τυχερός
milkman	γαλατάς
parents	γονείς
platform	πλατφόρμα
postman	ταχυδρόμος
rain	βροχή
receiver	ακουστικό
ring	δαχτυλίδι
roof	στέγη
room	δωμάτιο
shark	καρχαρίας
sleep	κοιμάμαι
sleeping (I was)	κοιμόμουνα
slept	κοιμήθηκα
thieves	κλέφτες
truth	αλήθεια
type	πληκτρολογώ
typed	πληκτρολόγησα
typing (I was)	πληκτρολογούσα
violin	βιολί
wall	τοίχος

greek	english
αίμα	
ακουστικό	
αλήθεια	
αφεντικό	
βιολί	
βροχή	
γαλατάς	
γονείς	
δαχτυλίδι	
διασχίζω	
δωμάτιο	
έκοβα	
έκοψα	
ζούγκλα	
καρχαρίας	
κλέφτες	
κόβω	
κοιμάμαι	
κοιμήθηκα	
κοιμόμουνα	
κουδούνι	
πελάτης	
πλατφόρμα	
πληκτρολόγησα	
πληκτρολογούσα	
πληκτρολογώ	
σπουδαίος	
στέγη	
ταχυδρόμος	
τοίχος	
τράπεζα	
τυχερός	
υπάλληλοι	
φούρναρης	
φως	
ψωμί	

Ο Αόριστος Διαρκείας (**PAST CONTINUOUS**) χρησιμοποιείται όταν θέλουμε να περιγράψουμε μια πράξη που εξελισσόταν σε κάποια χρονική στιγμή στο παρελθόν. Σχηματίζεται με την ενεργητική μετοχή του κυρίου ρήματος, δηλαδή το ρήμα με την κατάληξη **-ING**, όπως ο Ενεστώτας διαρκείας, αλλά το ρήμα **TO BE** είναι τώρα στον Αόριστο (**WAS/WERE**)

He **was working** at ten.

Δούλευε στις δέκα.

They **were studying** English from 9 to 11.

Μελετούσαν Αγγλικά από τις 9 μέχρι τις 11.

Η χρονική στιγμή κατά την οποία εξελισσόταν η πράξη που περιγράφουμε με τον Αόριστο Διαρκείας δεν αναφέρεται πάντα με μια χρονικά έκφραση. Μπορεί να εννοηθεί από μια άλλη πράξη που συνέβη στιγμιαία και την περιγράφουμε με Απλό Αόριστο ή με μια πράξη που εξελισσόταν παράλληλα και την περιγράφουμε κι αυτήν με Αόριστο Διαρκείας. Για τη σύνδεση των προτάσεων χρησιμοποιούμε κατάλληλα τις λέξεις **WHEN** (όταν), **AS** (ενώ, καθώς), **WHILE** (ενώ, καθώς).

He was running **when** he had the heart attack.

Έτρεχε όταν έπαθε την καρδιακή προσβολή.

She was eating pop corn **while** she was watching the film.

Έτρωγε ποπ κορν καθώς παρακολουθούσε την ταινία.

**As** we were playing, it started to rain.

Καθώς παίζαμε, άρχισε να βρέχει.

Στις ερωτήσεις - αρνήσεις - σύντομες απαντήσεις χρησιμοποιούμε κατάλληλα τον Αόριστο του ρήματος **TO BE (WAS/WERE)**, ακριβώς όπως στον Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας χρησιμοποιούμε τον Ενεστώτα του ρήματος **TO BE (AM/IS/ARE)**.

What **were** you doing when you saw her?

Τι έκανες όταν τη είδες;

**Were** you driving?

Οδηγούσες;

-Yes, I **was**.

-Ναι, (οδηγούσα).

They **weren't** playing, they **were** just watching.

Δεν έπαιζαν, απλώς κοίταζαν.

### ΠΡΟΣΞΕΤΕ!

Τον είδα καθώς έφευγε.

**I SAW** him **AS** he **WAS LEAVING**.

Έφυγε όταν τον είδα.

He **LEFT WHEN I SAW** him.

Καθώς τον κοίταζα έφευγε.

**AS I WAS LOOKING** at him, he **LEFT**.

Τον κοίταζα καθώς έφευγε.

**I WAS LOOKING** at him **WHILE** he **WAS LEAVING**.

## Unit 505.

### Past continuous, was/were ...-ing, when, as, while e-learning exercises

#### 505a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I saw the policeman while I \_\_\_\_\_ passing the red light.



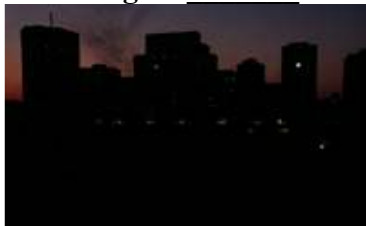
- did     'll  
 am     was

2. The two children \_\_\_\_\_ crying when I opened the door.



- were     have  
 did     are

3. They were watching TV when the lights \_\_\_\_\_ out.



- go                     went  
 were going     was going

4. I \_\_\_\_\_ call the police when she told me the truth.



- was going to     went  
 'll go             am going to

5. He \_\_\_\_\_ in the park when he saw the policeman.



- 'll walk     was walking  
 walked     walks

6. Just as he was leaving for work he \_\_\_\_\_ the postman.



- 'll see             sees  
 was looking     saw

7. She \_\_\_\_\_ at the platform when the train arrived.



- is standing     stands  
 was standing     stand

8. He fell on the rails as the train was \_\_\_\_\_ the station.



- entering     enter  
 entered     enters

9. Your sister \_\_\_\_\_ at school this morning. She was playing in the park.



- hasn't     isn't  
 didn't     wasn't

10. The old lady was trying to \_\_\_\_\_ the road when a car hit her.



- crossed     crosses  
 cross       was crossing

## 505b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Does the baker bake bread every day?		I was practising the violin.
Was he sitting when he felt sick?		Yes, I saw a nice film.
Why didn't she answer the phone?		Yes, he does.
Did you go to the pictures last night?		She was having a bath.
What was that noise last night?		No, he was dancing.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
What happened as her friend was running behind her?		Yes, from two till six in the morning.
Was Tina driving her car at ten?		Her friend was.
Who was running behind her when she fell down?		In the jungle.
Was the baker baking bread?		She fell down.
Where was the lion walking when they saw it?		No, she was working in her office.

### 505c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ you doing last night at twelve o'clock? -B: I was sleeping.

- ( ) were            ( ) are  
( ) did            ( ) was

2. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ the milkman doing yesterday at ten? -B: He was delivering milk.

- ( ) is                ( ) has  
( ) can            ( ) was

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ she watching TV last night at ten o'clock? -B: No, she was eating.

- ( ) Was            ( ) Is  
( ) Did            ( ) Does

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ they swimming when they saw the shark? -B: Yes, they were.

- ( ) Where        ( ) Are  
( ) Were        ( ) Did

5. -A: What was your secretary \_\_\_\_\_ at work yesterday? -B: She was typing.

- ( ) is                ( ) doing  
( ) does            ( ) did

6. \_\_\_\_\_ you busy yesterday? What were you doing?

- ( ) Had            ( ) Are  
( ) Were            ( ) Did

7. -A: Where was John playing \_\_\_\_\_ the rain started? -B: In the park.

- ( ) for            ( ) where  
( ) at             ( ) when

8. -A: Where was he waiting for the bus? -B: He \_\_\_\_\_ standing at the bus-stop.

- ( ) were            ( ) did  
( ) was            ( ) is

9. -A: Who was \_\_\_\_\_ noise while I was sleeping? -B: Jim was, dad.

- ( ) made            ( ) making  
( ) 'll make        ( ) makes

10. -A: Why do you always \_\_\_\_\_ noise when I sleep, Jim? -B: I'm sorry, dad.

- ( ) making        ( ) are making  
( ) must make    ( ) make

**505d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
he	
She	
laughing	
him	
at her.	
saw	
as	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
laughing	
Did she	
as	
see	
was	
at her?	
he	
him	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
see	
at her.	
laughing	
She	
did	
he	
not	
him	
as	
was	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
when	
bike	
was	
I	
saw	
a	
She	
her.	
riding	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
saw	
when I	
her?	
riding	
bike	
a	
she	
Was	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
bike	
She	
her.	
saw	
was	
a	
I	
when	
riding	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
eleven	
cooking	
was	
o'clock.	
I	
at	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
o'clock?	
Was	
eleven	
at	
cooking	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
I	
eleven	
at	
not	
o'clock.	
cooking	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
the money	
got	
The clerks	
when	
in	
the	
counting	
bank.	
the thieves	
were	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
in	
when the	
the clerks	
bank?	
Were	
the	
counting	
got	
the money	
thieves	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
got	
bank.	
the	
the thieves	
in	
weren't	
when	
the money	
The clerks	
counting	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
as	
The thieves	
bank	
got	
the	
in	
counting	
the money.	
the clerks	
were	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
in the	
bank	
the money?	
thieves	
the clerks	
Did the	
counting	
get	
were	
as	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
the money.	
the clerks	
in the bank	
as	
did	
counting	
were	
The thieves	
not	
get	

**505e. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
trying	
Where	
was	
were	
you?	
you	
when I	
find	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
painting	
as	
fell	
roof.	
was	
He	
he	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
down.	
fell	
was	
As	
roof	
he	
painting	
the	
, he	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
parents	
her	
was	
got	
into	
when	
She	
her room.	
reading	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
her room,	
reading.	
parents	
her	
When	
got	
into	
she	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
working	
ten	
ago.	
minutes	
were	
still	
They	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
an	
ago?	
hour	
What	
doing	
he	
was	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
going	
Where	
you?	
you	
I	
when	
saw	
were	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
they	
bath	
when	
rang	
the bell.	
having	
a	
She	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
they	
was	
a	
When	
bath.	
having	
she	
rang	
the bell,	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
you?	
to	
Who	
talking	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
you	
talking	
to?	
Who	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
very loudly.	
playing	
was	
hear	
I	
the phone	
because	
the radio	
didn't	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
very loudly,	
Because	
the radio	
didn't	
playing	
was	
I	
the phone.	
hear	

## 505f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What _____ you do at work yesterday, Mary?		happened
MARY: Well, I _____ to type some letters but everything went wrong.		did
JOHN: Why, what _____ ?		rang
MARY: Well, as I was typing the first letter the telephone _____.		tried

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Didn't you _____ it?		broke
MARY: I tried _____ it but as I was lifting the receiver I dropped a glass of water.		answer
JOHN: Did you _____ the glass?		to answer
MARY: Yes, I _____ it.		break

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ hurt?		ringing
MARY: Yes, I _____ my finger.		get
JOHN: Was the telephone still _____ ?		heard
MARY: Yes, it was and my boss _____ it.		cut

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What was he _____ at that time?		I was
MARY: Well, he was _____ to an important customer in the next room.		happening
MARY: He left the customer there and came to see what was _____.		were you
JOHN: What _____ doing at the moment?		doing
MARY: I was holding my finger and _____ trying to stop the blood.		talking

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Tell me, _____ crying?		did he
MARY: Yes, _____.		were you
MARY: Then the door opened and as my boss was entering the room _____ me and the blood.		he was
JOHN: Tell me, _____ shout at you?		I was
MARY: No, _____ very polite.		he saw

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: He ran towards me but _____ very lucky.		ring
JOHN: Why _____ lucky?		he was
MARY: As _____ running towards me he fell down and he broke his leg.		rang
JOHN: Was the telephone still _____ ?		he wasn't
MARY: Yes, but when when it _____ again I threw it to the wall.		wasn't he
MARY: It will never _____ again.		ringing

## Unit 506.

### Simple past or past continuous? vocabulary – grammar theory – examples

english	greek
accident	ατύχημα
apologise	απολογούμαι
apologised	απολογήθηκα
apologising (I was)	απολογιόμουν
arrive	φθάνω
arrived	έφτασα
arriving (I was)	έφταν
burglar	ληστής
ceiling	ταβάνι
clothes	ρούχα
cried	έκλαψα
cry	κλαίω
crying (I was)	έκλαιγα
forest	δάσος
jokes	αστεία
orders	διαταγές
paper	χαρτί
piece	κομμάτι
problem	πρόβλημα
snow	χιόνι
strange	παράξενος
wait	περιμένω
waited	περίμενα
waiting (I was)	περίμενα
wolf	λύκος

greek	english
απολογήθηκα	
απολογιόμουν	
απολογούμαι	
αστεία	
ατύχημα	
δάσος	
διαταγές	
έκλαιγα	
έκλαψα	
έφταν	
έφτασα	
κλαίω	
κομμάτι	
ληστής	
λύκος	
παράξενος	
περίμενα	
περίμενα	
περιμένω	
πρόβλημα	
ρούχα	
ταβάνι	
φθάνω	
χαρτί	
χιόνι	

Χρησιμοποιούμε τον Αόριστο Διαρκείας όταν αναφερόμαστε σε κάποια χρονική στιγμή στο παρελθόν και θέλουμε να τονίσουμε ότι η πράξη που περιγράφουμε είχε αρχίσει πριν και συνέχιζε να διαρκεί εκείνη τη χρονική στιγμή ή διακόπηκε από μια άλλη πράξη που την περιγράφουμε με Απλό Αόριστο) ή συνέχιζε να διαρκεί ενώ παράλληλα διαρκούσε μια άλλη πράξη που περιγράφεται κι αυτή με Αόριστο Διαρκείας.

What were you doing when the bell rang?

Τι έκανες όταν χτύπησε το κουδούνι;

When I opened the door the bell was still ringing.

Όταν άνοιξα την πόρτα το κουδούνι χτυπούσε ακόμα.

Η λέξη **WHEN** χρησιμοποιείται συνήθως με την πράξη που περιγράφεται με Απλό Αόριστο, ενώ οι λέξεις **AS, WHILE** με την πράξη που περιγράφεται με Αόριστο Διαρκείας.

**While** I was watching TV, the lights went out.

Ενώ έβλεπα τηλεόραση, τα φώτα έσβησαν.

He's crazy. He was watering his flowers **as** it was raining.

Είναι τρελλός. Πότιζε τα λουλούδια του καθώς έβρεχε.

**When** the fire started they were watching the film.

Όταν άρχισε η φωτιά αυτοί έβλεπαν το φιλμ.

The fire started **while** they were watching the film.

Η φωτιά άρχισε καθώς αυτοί έβλεπαν το φιλμ.

Οι πράξεις που στα Αγγλικά περιγράφονται με Αόριστο Διαρκείας αποδίδονται στα Ελληνικά με Παρατατικό. Όμως με παρατατικό αποδίδονται στα Ελληνικά και πράξεις που συνέβαιναν σε τακτικά διαστήματα στο παρελθόν, αλλά αυτές στα Αγγλικά περιγράφονται με τον Απλό Αόριστο ή με τη φράση **used to** (συνήθιζα να) που θα μάθουμε αργότερα.

Το κριτήριο για να χρησιμοποιήσουμε Αόριστο Διαρκείας στα Αγγλικά θα είναι πάντα το γεγονός ότι η πράξη που περιγράφουμε διαρκούσε τη χρονική στιγμή στην οποία αναφερόμαστε.

She **went** to school when she was young.

Πήγαινε σχολείο όταν ήταν μικρή.

She **was going** to school when the car hit her.

Πήγαινε προς το σχολείο όταν το αυτοκίνητο τη χτύπησε.

**ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!**

Καθάριζε τον κήπο της κάθε Κυριακή.

She **CLEANED** her garden every Sunday.

Καθάριζε τον κήπο της όταν φτάσαμε.

She **WAS CLEANING** her garden when we arrived.

Καθάριζε τον κήπο της όταν ήταν μικρότερη.

She **CLEANED** her garden when she was younger.

Την ώρα που καθάριζε τον κήπο τραγουδούσε.

While she **WAS CLEANING** her garden, she was singing.

Όποτε καθάριζε τον κήπο της, τραγουδούσε.

When she **CLEANED** her garden, she sang.

# Unit 506.

## Simple past or past continuous? e-learning exercises

### 506a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. \_\_\_\_\_ raining while you were walking?



- It was                       Did it  
 Is it                          Was it

2. Were the children wearing heavy clothes when it started to \_\_\_\_\_ ?



- snow                         rains  
 rained                        snowed

3. Who were you talking to? I \_\_\_\_\_ to call you but the line was busy.



- try                             am trying  
 tried                         tries

4. The bus \_\_\_\_\_ as they were running towards it.



- is arriving                 left  
 arrives                     is leaving

5. The lady \_\_\_\_\_ a map to me when you appeared.



- shows                       was  
 show                        was showing

6. She looked behind her and she got afraid. A strange man \_\_\_\_\_ her.



- was                         follow  
following  
 follows                     he followed

7. I \_\_\_\_\_ to apologise when you interrupted me.



- have tried                 was trying  
 try                          trying

8. As the teacher was writing on the blackboard I \_\_\_\_\_ a piece of paper to Ann.



- was                         throwing  
throwing  
 threw                       throws

9. As the teacher was writing on the blackboard I \_\_\_\_\_ jokes to Ann.



- was telling                 tells  
 telling                       told her

10. I was talking to the neighbour when the postman \_\_\_\_\_ .



- arrives                     arrive  
 will arrive                 arrived

## 506b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
What were you doing between 11 and 12 yesterday?	<b>I was shopping.</b>	No, I was waiting for the nurse. She's my girlfriend.
When did he hit you?	<b>As I was laughing at him.</b>	He was painting the ceiling when he fell down.
What happened while she was sleeping?	<b>A burglar got into the house.</b>	I was shopping.
How did he break his leg?	<b>He was painting the ceiling when he fell down.</b>	A burglar got into the house.
Were you waiting for the doctor?	<b>No, I was waiting for the nurse. She's my girlfriend.</b>	As I was laughing at him.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Were you driving a car yesterday at five o'clock?	<b>No, I was riding a bike.</b>	No, I walked to school.
Were you at home yesterday at eleven?	<b>Yes, I was cooking.</b>	No, I rode a bicycle.
Did you drive a car when you were five?	<b>No, I rode a bicycle.</b>	No, I was walking to school.
Did you wait for the next bus when you were late?	<b>No, I walked to school.</b>	No, I was riding a bike.
Were you waiting for the bus when I saw you?	<b>No, I was walking to school.</b>	Yes, I was cooking.

### 506c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Where \_\_\_\_\_ you when I was trying to clean your room?

- ( ) was            ( ) are  
( ) were           ( ) did

2. -A: When did he hit you? - B: He hit me as I \_\_\_\_\_ laughing at him.

- ( ) were           ( ) did  
( ) am            ( ) was

3. -A: Was your mother riding a bike this morning? -B: No, she never \_\_\_\_\_ a bike.

- ( ) rode            ( ) rides  
( ) was riding    ( ) ride

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ you at home yesterday at eleven? -B: Yes, I was cooking.

- ( ) Were           ( ) Was  
( ) Cooked        ( ) Did

5. -A: How \_\_\_\_\_ the accident happen? -B: He fell as he was painting the roof.

- ( ) was            ( ) does  
( ) did            ( ) has

6. When the thieves got in the bank, the clerks \_\_\_\_\_ counting money.

- ( ) had            ( ) did  
( ) are            ( ) were

7. He \_\_\_\_\_ going to find another job when the boss offered him more money.

- ( ) is                ( ) was  
( ) will be        ( ) did

8. When her boyfriend phoned her, Jane \_\_\_\_\_ still studying.

- ( ) was            ( ) did  
( ) is                ( ) does

9. An hour ago, she was \_\_\_\_\_ nothing but now she is working hard.

- ( ) worked        ( ) did  
( ) doing          ( ) working

10. -A: Why \_\_\_\_\_ her father get angry when he got in her room? -B: She was smoking.

- ( )had ( )was  
( )were ( )did

**506d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
shouted at	
mother	
her	
when	
her.	
She	
cried	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
Did	
mother	
shouted at	
when	
her?	
her	
cry	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
mother	
her	
not	
when	
shouted at	
her.	
She	
cry	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
She	
shouts at	
mother	
when	
cries	
her	
her.	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
cry	
when	
mother	
shouts at	
her?	
Does	
she	
her	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
shouts at	
does	
when	
She	
mother	
her	
cry	
her.	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
crying	
shouting at	
while her	
She	
her.	
mother was	
was	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
crying	
while her	
mother was	
she	
her?	
Was	
shouting at	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
shouting at	
her.	
while her	
mother was	
She	
wasn't	
crying	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
crying	
her.	
She	
is	
shouting at	
mother is	
because her	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
because her	
Is	
her?	
shouting at	
mother is	
crying	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
crying	
mother is	
her.	
shouting at	
because her	
She	
isn't	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
shout at	
She'll	
cry	
her.	
because her	
mother will	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
because her	
Will	
shout at	
she	
cry	
her?	
mother will	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
shout at	
mother will	
won't	
She	
cry	
her.	
because her	

**506ε. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
We	
we	
saw	
were	
a wolf	
walking	
as	
the forest.	
in	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
in	
were	
a wolf.	
, we	
walking	
As	
the forest	
we	
saw	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
us	
walking	
we were	
wolf	
The	
in the forest.	
was	
following	
while	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
walking	
While	
we were	
was	
following	
the	
us.	
wolf	
in the forest,	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
shark	
they	
as	
attacked	
them	
swimming.	
The	
were	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
them.	
attacked	
shark	
swimming,	
were	
As	
they	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
they	
were	
while	
do	
did	
doing	
What	
their	
homework?	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
doing	
What	
do	
did	
he	
while	
his	
homework?	
they	
was	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
his	
doing	
were	
homework?	
they	
was doing	
while	
What	
he	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
sleeping?	
you	
were	
while	
Who	
singing	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
while	
were	
was	
you	
singing?	
sleeping	
Who	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
them.	
the policemen	
the bank	
when	
were	
robbing	
They	
caught	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
caught	
The policemen	
they	
were	
the bank.	
robbing	
when	
them	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
Was	
six	
it	
at	
raining	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
rain	
morning?	
six	
this	
Did	
it	
at	

**506f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. You know, I _____ you this morning.		passing
MARY: Oh, yes? When did you _____ me?		was I
JOHN: As my bus was _____ outside your house.		saw
MARY: What _____ doing at the moment?		you were
JOHN: I think that _____ running behind a car.		see

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I wasn't just running behind the car, _____ pushing it.		were you
JOHN: Why _____ pushing it?		who was
MARY: Because _____ start.		I was
JOHN: Tell me, _____ driving the car?		it was
MARY: Well, _____ my brother.		it didn't

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did it _____ after that?		happened
MARY: Yes, it _____ immediately. But after some time we had another problem.		had
JOHN: What _____ ?		fixed
MARY: As we were riding we _____ a puncture.		started
JOHN: Who _____ it?		did
MARY: I _____ .		start

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Tell me, _____ help you?		he doesn't
MARY: No, _____ .		was he
JOHN: What _____ doing while you were changing the tyre?		did your brother
MARY: He was watching and _____ giving orders.		didn't he
JOHN: Why _____ help you?		he was
MARY: He never touches tyres because _____ want to get dirty.		he didn't

## Unit 507.

### Present Perfect, past participle, have ...-ed, for, since, have gone to, have been to, have been in vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
Acropolis	Ακρόπολη
breath	αναπνοή
clear	καθαρίζω
cleared	καθάρισα
cleared (I have)	καθαρίσει (έχω)
decorate	διακοσμώ
decorated	διακόσμησα
decorated (I have)	διακοσμήσει (έχω)
hungry	πεινασμένος
invitation	πρόσκληση
iron	σιδερώνω
ironed	σιδέρωσα
ironed (I have)	σιδερώσει (έχω)
lock	κλειδώνω
locked	κλειδώσα
locked (I have)	κλειδώσει (έχω)
petrol	πετρέλαιο
portrait	πορτρέτο
ready	έτοιμος
remember	θυμάμαι
remembered	θυμήθηκα
remembered (I have)	θυμηθεί (έχω)
shoes	παπούτσια
smell	μυρίζω
smelt	μύρισα
smelt (have)	μυρίσει (έχω)
snake	φίδι
visit	επισκέπτομαι
visited	επισκέπτηκα
visited (I have)	επισκεφθεί (έχω)
waiter	σερβιτόρος
wall	τοίχος
wallet	πορτοφόλι

greek	english
Ακρόπολη	
αναπνοή	
διακόσμησα	
διακοσμήσει (έχω)	
διακοσμήσω	
επισκέπτηκα	
επισκέπτομαι	
επισκεφθεί (έχω)	
έτοιμος	
θυμάμαι	
θυμηθεί (έχω)	
θυμήθηκα	
καθαρίζω	
καθάρισα	
καθαρίσει (έχω)	
κλειδώνω	
κλειδώσα	
κλειδώσει (έχω)	
μυρίζω	
μύρισα	
μυρίσει (έχω)	
παπούτσια	
πεινασμένος	
πετρέλαιο	
πορτοφόλι	
πορτρέτο	
πρόσκληση	
σερβιτόρος	
σιδερώνω	
σιδέρωσα	
σιδερώσει (έχω)	
τοίχος	
φίδι	

Ο Παρακείμενος (**PRESENT PERFECT**) χρησιμοποιείται, όπως και στα Ελληνικά, για να περιγράψουμε μια πράξη που έχει γίνει στο παρελθόν, χωρίς να μας απασχολεί πότε έγινε. Σχηματίζεται με το βοηθητικό ρήμα **TO HAVE** και την Παθητική Μετοχή (**PAST PARTICIPLE**) του κυρίου ρήματος. Η Παθητική μετοχή είναι ίδια με τον Απλό Αόριστο του ρήματος όταν αυτός σχηματίζεται ομαλά (με την κατάληξη **-ED**).

Τα ανώμαλα ρήματα, που δεν σχηματίζουν τον Αόριστο με την κατάληξη **-ED**, σχηματίζουν την παθητική μετοχή τους με ιδιαίτερο τρόπο το καθένα.

I **have** drunk champagne.

Έχω πιεί σαμπάνια.

She **has** finished her practice.

Έχει τελειώσει την πρακτική της.

PRESENT	PAST	PAST PARTICIPLE	ΡΗΜΑ
be	was	been	είμαι
bear	bore	born(e)	γεννώ
beat	beat	beaten	νικώ
begin	began	begun	αρχίζω
bite	bit	bitten	δαγκώνω
blow	blew	blown	φυσώ
break	broke	broken	σπάζω
bring	brought	brought	φέρνω
build	built	built	χτίζω
burn	burnt(burned)	burnt(burned)	καίω
buy	bought	bought	αγοράζω
can	could	- (been able to)	κάνω
catch	caught	caught	πιάνω
choose	chose	chosen	διαλέγω
come	came	come	έρχομαι
cost	cost	cost	κοστίζω
cut	cut	cut	κόβω
dig	dug	dug	σκάβω
do	did	done	κάνω
draw	drew	drawn	ζωγραφίζω
dream	dreamt (dreamed)	dreamt(dreamed)	ονειρεύομαι
drink	drank	drunk	πίνω
drive	drove	driven	οδηγώ
eat	ate	eaten	τρώω
fall	fell	fallen	πέφτω
feed	fed	fed	τρέφω
feel	felt	felt	αισθάνομαι
fight	fought	fought	πολεμώ
find	found	found	βρίσκω
fly	flew	flown	πετώ

forbid	forbade	forbidden	απαγορεύω
forget	forgot	forgotten	ξεχνώ
forgive	forgave	forgiven	συγχωρώ
freeze	froze	frozen	παγώνω
get	got	got	παίρνω
give	gave	given	δίνω
go	went	gone	πηγαίνω
grow	grew	grown	μεγαλώνω
hang	hung	hung	κρεμώ
have	had	had	έχω
hear	heard	heard	ακούω
hide	hid	hidden	κρύβω
hit	hit	hit	χτυπώ
hold	held	held	κρατώ
hurt	hurt	hurt	πληγώνω
keep	kept	kept	διατηρώ
know	knew	known	γνωρίζω
lay	laid	laid	στρώνω
learn	learnt(learned)	learnt(learned)	μαθαίνω
leave	left	left	φεύγω
lend	lent	lent	δανείζω
let	let	let	επιτρέπω
lie	lay	lain	ξαπλώνω
light	lit	lit	ανάβω
lose	lost	lost	χάνω
make	made	made	φτιάχνω
mean	meant	meant	εννοώ
meet	met	met	συναντώ
pay	paid	paid	πληρώνω
put	put	put	βάζω
read	read	read	διαβάζω
ride	rode	ridden	καβαλώ
ring	rang	rung	κουδουνίζω
rise	rose	risen	σηκώνομαι
run	ran	run	τρέχω
say	said	said	λέγω
see	saw	seen	βλέπω
sell	sold	sold	πουλώ
send	sent	sent	στέλνω
set	set	set	τοποθετώ
sew	sewed	sewn	ράβω
shine	shone	shone	λάμπω
shoot	shot	shot	πυροβολώ

show	showed	shown	δείχνω
shut	shut	shut	κλείνω
sing	sang	sung	τραγουδώ
sit	sat	sat	κάθομαι
sleep	slept	slept	κοιμάμαι
smell	smelt	smelt	μυρίζω
speak	spoke	spoken	μιλώ
spell	spelt(spelled)	spelt(spelled)	συλλαβίζω
spend	spent	spent	ξοδεύω
stand	stood	stood	στέκομαι
steal	stole	stolen	κλέβω
swim	swam	swum	κολυμπώ
take	took	taken	παίρνω
teach	taught	taught	διδάσκω
tear	tore	torn	σχίζω
tell	told	told	λέγω
think	thought	thought	σκέφτομαι
throw	threw	thrown	ρίχνω
understand	understood	understood	καταλαβαίνω
wake	woke	woken	ξυπνώ
wear	wore	worn	φορώ
win	won	won	νικώ
write	wrote	written	γράφω

PHMA	PRESENT	PAST	PAST PARTICIPLE
αγοράζω			
αισθάνομαι			
ακούω			
ανάβω			
απαγορεύω			
αρχίζω			
βάζω			
βλέπω			
βρίσκω			
γεννώ			
γνωρίζω			
γράφω			
δαγκώνω			
δανείζω			
δείχνω			
διαβάζω			
διαλέγω			

διατηρώ			
διδάσκω			
δίνω			
είμαι			
εννοώ			
επιτρέπω			
έρχομαι			
έχω			
ζωγραφίζω			
καβαλώ			
κάθομαι			
καίω			
κάνω			
κάνω			
καταλαβαίνω			
κλέβω			
κλείνω			
κόβω			
κοιμάμαι			
κολυμπώ			
κοστίζω			
κουδουνίζω			
κρατώ			
κρεμώ			
κρύβω			
λάμπω			
λέγω			
λέγω			
μαθαίνω			
μεγαλώνω			
μιλώ			
μυρίζω			
νικώ			
νικώ			
ξαπλώνω			
ξεχνώ			
ξοδεύω			
ξυπνώ			
οδηγώ			
ονειρεύομαι			
παγώνω			
παίρνω			
παίρνω			

πετώ			
πέφτω			
πηγαίνω			
πιάνω			
πίνω			
πληγώνω			
πληρώνω			
πολεμώ			
πουλώ			
πυροβολώ			
ράβω			
ρίχνω			
σηκώνομαι			
σκάβω			
σκέφτομαι			
σπάζω			
στέκομαι			
στέλνω			
στρώνω			
συγχωρώ			
συλλαβίζω			
συναντώ			
σχίζω			
τοποθετώ			
τραγουδώ			
τρέφω			
τρέχω			
τρώω			
φέρνω			
φεύγω			
φορώ			
φτιάχνω			
φυσώ			
χάνω			
χτίζω			
χτυπώ			

Οι ερωτήσεις - αρνήσεις - σύντομες απαντήσεις γίνονται με κατάλληλη χρήση του βοηθητικού ρήματος **TO HAVE**, όπως ακριβώς το έχουμε ήδη κάνει με τη γνωστή μας φράση **HAVE GOT**, που τώρα καταλαβαίνετε ότι, ουσιαστικά, πρόκειται για τον Παρακείμενο του ρήματος **TO GET**. Ο Παρακείμενος του ρήματος **TO HAVE** πιθανώς να σας μπερδέψει, λίγο, αφού το ρήμα **HAVE** παρουσιάζεται δύο φορές, μια σαν το βοηθητικό ρήμα του Παρακειμένου και μια σαν κύριο ρήμα.

<b>Have</b> you seen Tom?	Έχεις δει τον Τομ;
-No, I <b>haven't</b> .	-Όχι, δεν (τον έχω δει).
Who <b>has</b> taken my luggage?	Ποιός έχει πάρει τις αποσκευές μου;
-Jim <b>has</b> .	-Ο Τζιμ.
They <b>haven't</b> received any letters from Mark.	Δεν έχουν λάβει καθόλου γράμματα από τον Μαρκ.
What <b>has</b> she had for breakfast?	Τι έχει φάει αυτή για πρωινό;

Ο Παρακείμενος χρησιμοποιείται και για μια πράξη που μόλις έχει γίνει, σε συνδυασμό με τη λέξη **JUST** (μόλις) που μπαίνει ακριβώς μπροστά από το κύριο ρήμα. Άλλες λέξεις που χρησιμοποιούνται με τον Παρακείμενο είναι οι **ALREADY** (ήδη, κιόλας), **EVER** (ποτέ, καμιά φορά) σε ερωτήσεις και **NEVER** (ποτέ) σε αρνήσεις χωρίς το **NOT** αφού το **never** έχει μέσα του την άρνηση. Και οι λέξεις αυτές μπαίνουν μπροστά από το κύριο ρήμα, όπως τα γνωστά μας επιρρήματα συχνότητας. Η λέξη **YET** (ακόμη) χρησιμοποιείται με τον Παρακείμενο σε ερωτήσεις και αρνήσεις και μπαίνει στο τέλος της πρότασης.

They have <b>just</b> arrived.	Μόλις έφτασαν.
Don't wait! She has <b>already</b> left.	Μην περιμένεις! Έχει ήδη φύγει.
Have you <b>ever</b> tasted Chinese food?	Έχεις δοκιμάσει κινέζικα φαγητά;
I've <b>never</b> spoken to him.	Ποτέ δεν του έχω μιλήσει.

Ο Παρακείμενος χρησιμοποιείται και για να περιγράψει πράξεις που ξεκίνησαν στο παρελθόν και συνεχίζονται τη στιγμή που μιλάμε. Σ' αυτή την περίπτωση χρησιμοποιείται η λέξη **FOR** (για, επί, εδώ και), ακολουθούμενη από μια χρονική έκφραση που δείχνει τη διάρκεια της πράξης, ή η λέξη **SINCE** (από), ακολουθούμενη από μια χρονική έκφραση που δείχνει το σημείο στο χρόνο κατά το οποίο ξεκίνησε η πράξη.

She has been a teacher <b>for</b> two years.	Είναι δασκάλα εδώ και δύο χρόνια.
I have lived here <b>since</b> 2009.	Ζω εδώ από το 2009.

Για να αναφερθούμε σε κάποιο τόπο που έχουμε πάει χρησιμοποιούμε τον Παρακείμενο αλλά με διαφορετικά ρήματα, αναλόγως αν είμαστε ακόμη εκεί ή αν έχουμε επιστρέψει.  
 Αν είμαστε ακόμη εκεί, χρησιμοποιούμε τη φράση **HAVE GONE TO**, κι αν έχουμε επιστρέψει τη φράση **HAVE BEEN TO**.  
 Αν δεν πάμε πουθενά, αλλά μείνουμε εκεί που είμαστε, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε τη φράση **HAVE BEEN IN**.

Where has everybody <b>gone to</b> ?	Πού έχουν πάει όλοι;
They have <b>gone to</b> Paris.	Έχουν πάει στο Παρίσι.
Have you ever <b>been in</b> Japan?	Έχεις πάει ποτέ στη Ιαπωνία;
Yes, I <b>have</b> and I want to go again.	Ναι, έχω πάει και θέλω να ξαναπάω.
I have <b>been in</b> Athens since last month.	Είμαι στην Αθήνα από τον περασμένο μήνα.

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Ήμουν σ' αυτό το δωμάτιο στις δύο.	<b>I WAS</b> in this room <b>AT</b> two o'clock.
Είμαι σ' αυτό το δωμάτιο τώρα.	<b>I AM</b> in this room now.
Είμαι σ' αυτό το δωμάτιο από τις δύο.	<b>I'VE BEEN IN</b> this room <b>SINCE</b> two o'clock.
Είμαι σ' αυτό το δωμάτιο δύο ώρες.	<b>I've BEEN IN</b> this room <b>FOR</b> two hours.
Έχει πάει στο Παρίσι και θα επιστρέψει αύριο.	She's <b>GONE TO</b> Paris and she'll return back tomorrow.
Έχει πάει στο Παρίσι δύο φορές.	She's <b>BEEN TO</b> Paris twice.
Είναι στο Παρίσι από την περασμένη βδομάδα.	She's <b>BEEN IN</b> Paris <b>SINCE</b> last week.
Μόλις επέστρεψε από το Παρίσι.	She's just <b>RETURNED FROM</b> Paris.
Έχεις πάθει ποτέ αυτοκινητιστικό ατύχημα;	<b>HAVE YOU EVER HAD</b> a car accident?
Ποτέ δεν έχω πάθει αυτοκινητιστικό ατύχημα.	<b>I HAVE NEVER HAD</b> a car accident.

## Unit 507.

# Present Perfect, past participle, have ...-ed, for, since, have gone to, have been to, have been in e-learning exercises

### 507a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Many Greek people have been to Athens but they haven't \_\_\_\_\_ the Acropolis.



- gone             visited  
 been             visit

2. You \_\_\_\_\_ cleaned your shoes. They're very dirty.



- didn't             did  
 have             haven't

3. Oh, no! My wife has locked the car and she's \_\_\_\_\_ the key inside.



- throwing         leaving  
 left             leave

4. The Greens haven't \_\_\_\_\_ their stolen car yet.



- stolen             find  
 steal             found

5. Her son is very angry. He's just \_\_\_\_\_ his door.



- keys             locked  
 locks             will lock

6. Has your sister \_\_\_\_\_ her dog? --A: Yes, she has. It's very clean.



- washed             wash  
 washing             washes

7. -A: What has Anna painted? -B: She \_\_\_\_\_ painted my portrait.



- have             was  
 's             is

8. -A: What has your mother ironed? -B: She's \_\_\_\_\_ my shirts.



- iron             ironing  
 irons             ironed

9. -A: What has she just \_\_\_\_\_? -B: She's just finished the exercise.



- do             done  
 does             did

10. -A: Who has just \_\_\_\_\_ the door? -B: The waiter has.



- opened         closes  
 open             close

## 507b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Can we go for a ride now?		No, she hasn't studied.
Have you eaten anything today?		But we've just cleared it, mum.
Has he brushed his teeth?		Yes, I've just repaired my motorcycle.
Who will clear the table, children?		No, I'm very hungry.
Can Polly answer the test?		No, I can smell his breath.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Are they going to decorate their rooms?		They haven't got any petrol.
Have you found a brown wallet?		They've already decorated them.
Why has that car stopped?		Look! He's just arrived.
Where's your friend?		We've already seen it. Don't you remember?
Shall we go and see Batman?		Yes, I've given it to the police.

### 507c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. It's Ok. The door is open. I \_\_\_\_\_ locked it.

- ( ) wasn't      ( ) didn't  
( ) haven't    ( ) hasn't

2. He moved here in 2009 and we \_\_\_\_\_ been close friends since then.

- ( ) 're            ( ) 's  
( ) 'll            ( ) 've

3. She borrowed two books three months ago, but she \_\_\_\_\_ brought them back yet.

- ( ) hasn't      ( ) didn't  
( ) haven't    ( ) wasn't

4. My kitten \_\_\_\_\_ in the house. It has gone away.

- ( ) hasn't      ( ) doesn't  
( ) haven't    ( ) isn't

5. She telephoned last year but I \_\_\_\_\_ heard from her since then.

- ( ) didn't      ( ) haven't  
( ) hasn't      ( ) 'm not

6. -A: Has your baby sister \_\_\_\_\_ her milk? -B: Yes, she drank it an hour ago.

- ( ) drinking    ( ) drinks  
( ) drunk        ( ) drank

7. -A: When did your baby sister drink her milk? -B: She \_\_\_\_\_ it an hour ago.

- ( ) drunk        ( ) drank  
( ) 's drunk     ( ) 's drinking

8. -A: When will you finish unit 6? -B: I've already \_\_\_\_\_ it.

- ( ) finishes    ( ) finishing  
( ) finish       ( ) finished

9. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ your mother cooked dinner yet? -B: No, she's still cooking.

- ( ) Has            ( ) Is  
( ) Was            ( ) Does

10. \_\_\_\_\_ you been to New York?

- ( ) Did            ( ) Are  
( ) Have          ( ) Were

**507d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
written	
book	
.	
has	
this	
She	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
this	
book	
Has	
?	
written	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
.	
written	
this	
has	
She	
book	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
last	
year	
this	
.	
She	
book	
wrote	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
year	
Did	
she	
book	
last	
this	
?	
write	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
She	
year	
book	
write	
last	
not	
.	
this	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
breakfast	
had	
.	
have	
They	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
they	
breakfast	
?	
Have	
had	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
had	
have	
.	
They	
breakfast	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
stopped	
has	
.	
The	
rain	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
stopped	
rain	
?	
the	
Has	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
has	
rain	
.	
The	
stopped	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
.	
Austria	
I	
have	
to	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
been	
to	
Have	
?	
Austria	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
I	
.	
Austria	
not	
have	
been	

**507e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
eaten	
snake?	
a	
ever	
you	
Have	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
test	
the	
?	
finished	
Has	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
never	
They	
been	
have	
London	
.	
to	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
cooked	
dinner	
?	
Who	
has	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
her	
What	
you	
?	
done	
to	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
passed	
you	
?	
have	
Which	
tests	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
already	
locked	
door.	
I	
have	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
haven't	
They	
for	
had	
breakfast.	
anything	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
just	
.	
They	
arrived	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
found	
yet.	
car	
She	
her	
hasn't	
stolen	

## 507f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Tell me, _____ cooked dinner?		will you
MARY: No, _____ cooked dinner yet.		I won't
JOHN: When _____ cook dinner?		we will
MARY: _____ cook dinner tonight.		have you
MARY: I told you that _____ have dinner out.		I haven't

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Have _____ reserved a table in a restaurant?		us
MARY: Yes, _____ have reserved a table for four in the Caravel.		you
JOHN: Who will have dinner with _____ ?		them
MARY: I have invited Nick and Helen. I invited _____ yesterday.		I

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Have they _____ your invitation?		told
MARY: Yes, they were very glad when I _____ them about tonight.		take
JOHN: Where are we going to _____ them?		accepted
MARY: I have told them to come and _____ us in their new car.		meet

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Oh, _____ bought a new car, haven't they?		are they
MARY: Yes, they have and _____ very nice.		they're
JOHN: What time _____ going to come here?		they've
MARY: Well, _____ be here at seven.		they haven't
JOHN: But it's seven-thirty now and _____ arrived yet.		it's
MARY: Well, you know Nick and Helen, _____ always late.		they'll

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Wait a moment, _____ ! I can hear a car outside.		go
MARY: Yes, I can _____ them.		arrived
MARY: They have just _____ .		see
JOHN: Shall we _____ now?		had
MARY: No. Wait for me, please. I haven't _____ a bath yet.		am
MARY: I _____ not ready.		listen

## Unit 508.

### Present perfect or simple past? vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
age	ηλικία
Australia	Αυστραλία
began	ξεκίνησα
begin	ξεκινώ
begins (he)	ξεκινάει
begun (I have)	ξεκινήσει (έχω)
brush	βουρτσίζω
brushed	βούρτσισα
brushed (I have)	βουρτσίσει (έχω)
brushes (he)	βουρτσίζει
but	αλλά
difficult	δύσκολο
exercises	ασκήσεις
islands	νησιά
July	Ιούλιος
lose	χάνω
loses (he)	χάνει
lost	έχασα
lost (I have)	χάσει (έχω)
May	Μάιος
Parthenon	Παρθενώνας
receive	λαμβάνω
received	έλαβα
received (I have)	λάβει (έχω)
receives (he)	λαμβάνει
too	επίσης
type	πληκτρολογώ
typed	πληκτρολόγησα
typed (I have)	πληκτρολογήσει (έχω)
types (he)	πληκτρολογεί
when	όταν

greek	english
αλλά	
ασκήσεις	
Αυστραλία	
βουρτσίζει	
βουρτσίζω	
βούρτσισα	
βουρτσίσει (έχω)	
δύσκολο	
έλαβα	
επίσης	
έχασα	
ηλικία	
Ιούλιος	
λάβει (έχω)	
λαμβάνει	
λαμβάνω	
Μάιος	
νησιά	
ξεκινάει	
ξεκίνησα	
ξεκινήσει (έχω)	
ξεκινώ	
όταν	
Παρθενώνας	
πληκτρολογεί	
πληκτρολόγησα	
πληκτρολογήσει (έχω)	
πληκτρολογώ	
χάνει	
χάνω	
χάσει (έχω)	

Και ο Παρακείμενος και ο Απλός Αόριστος χρησιμοποιούνται για να περιγράψουν μια πράξη που συνέβη κάποτε στο παρελθόν.  
Χρησιμοποιούμε τον Απλό Αόριστο όταν είναι συγκεκριμένος ο χρόνος εκτέλεσης της πράξης. Όταν ο χρόνος δεν είναι συγκεκριμένος ή δεν μας ενδιαφέρει χρησιμοποιούμε τον Παρακείμενο.

The play **started** an hour ago.

Το έργο άρχισε πριν μισή ώρα.

Hurry up! The play **has started**.

Βιάσου! Το έργο έχει αρχίσει.

Ο Παρακείμενος μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί κι όταν αναφέρεται ο χρόνος εκτέλεσης της πράξης αρκεί να μην έχει τελειώσει ακόμη η χρονική αυτή περίοδος.

Αν η χρονική περίοδος έχει τελειώσει, χρησιμοποιούμε το Απλό Αόριστο.

I **have eaten** a lot of fruit **today**.

Έχω φάει πολλά φρούτα σήμερα.

I **ate** a lot of fruit **yesterday**.

Έφαγα πολλά φρούτα χθες.

Ο Παρακείμενος χρησιμοποιείται για να περιγράψει πράξεις που επαναλήφθηκαν ορισμένες φορές στο παρελθόν, αρκεί να μην αναφέρεται συγκεκριμένα πότε έγιναν οι πράξεις.

Όταν αναφέρεται συγκεκριμένα πότε έγιναν οι πράξεις, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε τον Αόριστο.

She **has been** to the zoo **twice**.

Έχει πάει στο ζωολογικό κήπο δύο φορές.

She **went** to the zoo **in 2010 and in 2011**.

Πήγε στο ζωολογικό κήπο το 2010 και το 2011.

Όταν χρησιμοποιούμε τον Παρακείμενο με τις λέξεις **FOR** και **SINCE** καταλαβαίνουμε ότι η πράξη που περιγράφεται ξεκίνησε στο παρελθόν και συνεχίζεται και τώρα.

Όταν χρησιμοποιούμε Απλό Αόριστο καταλαβαίνουμε ότι η πράξη ξεκίνησε και τελείωσε στο παρελθόν.

I **have taught** English **for** ten years.

Διδάσκω αγγλικά εδώ και δέκα χρόνια.

I **taught** Physics last year.

Δίδαξα Φυσική πέρυσι.

This year, I **teach** Chemistry.

Φέτος, διδάσκω Χημεία.

## ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Έφαγες τίποτα σήμερα;

**HAVE** you **EATEN** anything today?

Δεν έφαγα τίποτα χθες.

I **ATE** nothing yesterday.

Δουλεύω σε μια τράπεζα από το 2007.

I **HAVE WORKED** in a bank since 2007.

Δούλεψα σε μια τράπεζα το 2007.

I **WORKED** in a bank in 2007.

Πήγα δύο φορές στη Γερμανία.

I **HAVE BEEN** to Germany twice.

Δεν είναι εδώ. Έφυγε.

She is not here. She **HAS LEFT**.

Έφυγε πριν μισή ώρα.

She **LEFT** half an hour ago.

# Unit 508.

## Present perfect or simple past? e-learning exercises

### 508a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Now we \_\_\_\_\_ go for a ride. I've just repaired my motorcycle.



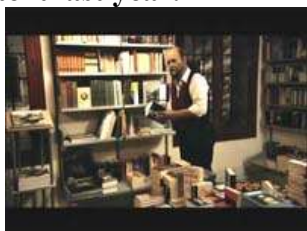
- have             are  
 can             aren't

2. We \_\_\_\_\_ go for a ride. I haven't repaired my motorcycle yet.



- don't             can't  
 can             haven't

3. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ written this book? -B: My brother wrote it last year.



- is             was  
 has             did

4. -A: Have you seen Mary? -  
B: Yes, I have. -A: When  
\_\_\_\_\_ you see her?



- have             was  
 did             does

5. -A: Has he brushed his  
teeth? -B: Yes, he \_\_\_\_\_  
them ten minutes ago.



- brushes         has  
                         brushed  
 brushing       brushed

6. -A: Have you lifted these  
books? -B: No, I haven't. They  
\_\_\_\_\_ too heavy.



- aren't         were  
 have         must

7. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ clean the  
table, children? -B: But we've  
just cleared it, mum.



- does             has  
 will             did

8. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_? -B: I've  
lost my money.



- have lost       do you  
                         lose  
 have you       did you  
lost            lose

9. -A: When \_\_\_\_\_ your  
money? -B: I don't know.



- did you         lost  
lose  
 have lost       have you  
                         lost

10. Polly can't answer the test  
because she \_\_\_\_\_.



- has  
studied             studied  
 didn't             hasn't  
study            studied

## 508b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Have you invited John?		She's already typed them.
When will Helen talk to Mark?		Yes, they saw it last night.
Has the secretary typed the letters?		She's already talked to him.
Have your schoolfriends ever seen Batman?		He hasn't done it yet.
Has he done the washing up?		I telephoned yesterday but he wasn't at home.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
How long has she been in this job?		She's been to Ios and Paros.
When did she get this job?		Yes, she's been in Ios for two years.
Where is Helen?		Two years ago.
Which islands has she visited?		For two years.
Does she like Ios?		She's gone to Ios.

### 508c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: When did she move to your neighborhood? -B: She has \_\_\_\_\_ our neighbour for ten years.

- ( ) was                      ( ) done  
( ) been                      ( ) is

2. -A: Has the rain stopped yet? -B: No, it hasn't. It's still \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) rains                      ( ) raining  
( ) have rain                      ( ) rained

3. -A: Have they known you long? -B: They've \_\_\_\_\_ me for two years.

- ( ) knew                      ( ) knows  
( ) know                      ( ) known

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ you meet her? -B: Yes, I met her two years ago.

- ( ) Have                      ( ) Were  
( ) Did                      ( ) Does

5. -A: Have you \_\_\_\_\_ to Austria? -B: Yes, we spent last Christmas there.

- ( ) went                      ( ) been  
( ) was                      ( ) were

6. -A: Has she seen that film? -B: No, she hasn't but she's \_\_\_\_\_ to see it tomorrow

- ( ) gone                      ( ) goes  
( ) went                      ( ) going

7. -A: When \_\_\_\_\_ you go to New York? -B: I've never been to New York.

- ( ) did                      ( ) are  
( ) were                      ( ) have

8. -A: Where is your father?

-B: He is not here. He has \_\_\_\_\_ to London.

- ( ) went                      ( ) gone  
( ) goes                      ( ) going

9. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ she finished the test? -B: No, not yet because the exercises are very difficult.

- ( ) Did                      ( ) Is  
( ) Was                      ( ) Has

10. -A: Have you ever eaten a snake? -B: No, I \_\_\_\_\_, but my father has.

- ( ) won't                      ( ) 'm not  
( ) haven't                      ( ) didn't

**508c. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
for	
years.	
two	
Mr	
Green	
teacher	
our	
has	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
Green	
two	
Has	
for	
years?	
teacher	
Mr	
been our	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
years.	
two	
for	
Mr	
teacher	
has	
not	
been	
our	
Green	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
Australia	
to	
twice.	
has	
He	
been	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
Has	
he	
been	
twice?	
Australia	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
Australia	
not	
been	
twice.	
He	
to	
has	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
July	
to	
Austria	
in	
.	
went	
She	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
to	
?	
in	
Did	
July	
she	
Austria	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
July	
go	
did	
to	
Austria	
not	
.	
in	
She	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
applied	
new	
a	
.	
job	
I	
have	
for	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
Have	
job	
new	
?	
a	
I	
applied	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
not	
I	
have	
applied	
job	
a	
for	
new	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
last	
week	
.	
left	
They	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
leave	
?	
Did	
they	
last	
week	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
leave	
not	
last	
They	
did	
.	
week	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
long	
English	
learned	
you	
have	
How	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
has	
first	
driving	
just	
She	
lesson.	
had	
her	

### 508e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
here	
I	
for	
been	
hours.	
have	
two	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
since	
here	
.	
I	
been	
have	
two	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
of	
the	
ten.	
age	
at	
English	
I	
began	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
studied	
English	
since	
2009	
has	
.	
She	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
them	
We	
today	
haven't	
seen	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
Parthenon	
He	
hasn't	
yet.	
the	
to	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
?	
When	
you	
go	
there	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
you	
have	
Where	
been	

### 508f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. I haven't _____ you for a long time.		been in
JOHN: Where have you _____ ?		seen
MARY: I have _____ Austria.		just
MARY: I have _____ come back.		been to
JOHN: Oh, I have _____ been to Austria.		been
JOHN: I have _____ Greece all my life.		never

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: When did you _____ there?		have
MARY: I _____ a month ago.		did
JOHN: Did you _____ a nice time there?		go
MARY: No, I _____ not.		left

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Why didn't you _____ a nice time?		broke
MARY: I'll _____ you.		broken
MARY: Have you ever _____ your leg?		haven't
JOHN: No, I _____ .		have
MARY: Well, I have. I _____ it on my first day in Austria.		tell

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Oh, that's terrible. Now, I _____ .		stay
JOHN: Did you _____ in bed after that?		understand
MARY: Yes, I _____ in bed for a week.		am
JOHN: Tell me, _____ you all right now?		stayed
MARY: Yes, I _____ .		are

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Where _____ Jim?		left
JOHN: He _____ here.		is
JOHN: He's _____ to Patra.		leave
MARY: Oh, yes? When did he _____ ?		isn't
JOHN: He _____ twenty days ago.		gone

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Have _____ from him?		he is
JOHN: Yes, _____ a letter yesterday.		is he
MARY: How _____ ?		I received
JOHN: Well, _____ fine.		you heard

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Has he _____ a job?		won't
JOHN: Yes, he _____ in a bank.		come
MARY: Will he _____ back soon?		works
JOHN: No, he _____ .		found

8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: He _____ not coming back soon.		has
JOHN: He _____ it very much there.		is
MARY: Of course, he _____ .		likes
MARY: He hasn't broken his leg, _____ he?		does

## Unit 509.

### Can, could, be able to

## vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
ask	ρωτάω
asked	ρώτησα
asked (I have)	ρωτήσσει (έχω)
asks (he)	ρωτάει
borrow	δανείζομαι
borrowed	δανείστηκα
borrowed (I have)	δανειστεί (έχω)
borrow (he)	δανείζεται
cheque	επιταγή
diamond	διαμάντι
dictionary	λεξικό
drive	οδηγώ
driven (I have)	οδηγήσει (έχω)
drives (he)	οδηγεί
drove	οδήγησα
electricity	ηλεκτρισμός
full	γεμάτος
guitar	κιθάρα
hands	παλάμες
held	κράτησα
held (I have)	κρατήσσει (έχω)
hold	κρατάω
holds (he)	κρατάει
licence	άδεια (οδήγησης)
light	φως
luck	τύχη
move	μετακινώ
moved	μετακίνησα
moved (I have)	μετακινήσει (έχω)
moves (he)	μετακινεί
next	επόμενος
practice	εξάσκηση
swam	κολύμπησα
swim	κολυμπώ
swims (he)	κολυμπά
swum (I have)	κολυμπήσει (έχω)
tired	κουρασμένος

tried	προσπάθησα
tried (have)	προσπαθήσει (έχω)
tries (he)	προσπαθεί
try	προσπαθώ
unlucky	άτυχος

greek	english
άδεια (οδήγησης)	
άτυχος	
γεμάτος	
δανείζεται	
δανείζομαι	
δανειστεί (έχω)	
δανείστηκα	
διαμάντι	
εξάσκηση	
επιταγή	
επόμενος	
ηλεκτρισμός	
κιθάρα	
κολυμπά	
κολύμπησα	
κολυμπήσει (έχω)	
κολυμπώ	
κουρασμένος	
κρατάει	
κρατάω	
κράτησα	
κρατήσει (έχω)	
λεξικό	
μετακινεί	
μετακίνησα	
μετακινήσει (έχω)	
μετακινώ	
οδηγεί	
οδηγώ	
οδήγησα	

οδηγήσει (έχω)	
παλάμες	
προσπαθεί	
προσπάθησα	
προσπαθήσει (έχω)	
προσπαθώ	
ρωτάει	

ρωτάω	
ρώτησα	
ρωτήσει (έχω)	
τύχη	
φως	

Η λέξη **COULD** (μπόρεσα να, μπορούσα να) είναι ο Αόριστος του γνωστού μας βοηθητικού ρήματος **CAN**. Και το **COULD**, όπως και το **CAN**, είναι αναλλοίωτο σε όλα τα πρόσωπα και ακολουθείται από ένα κύριο ρήμα με τη μορφή του γυμνού απαρεμφάτου (χωρίς **TO**). Οι ερωτήσεις - αρνήσεις με σύντομες απαντήσεις γίνονται με τον ίδιο τρόπο όπως και με το **CAN**.

I **couldn't** pass the test.

Δεν μπορούσα να περάσω το τεστ.

They **couldn't** play because it was raining.

Δεν μπορούσαν να παίξουν διότι έβρεχε.

She **could** type very fast but now she **can't**.

Αυτή μπορούσε να πληκτρολογεί πολύ γρήγορα αλλά τώρα δεν μπορεί.

Το **COULD** χρησιμοποιείται όπως και το **CAN** σε ερωτήσεις που αναφέρονται στο παρόν όταν ζητάμε άδεια ή βοήθεια.

Οι ερωτήσεις με το **COULD** είναι πιο ευγενικές απ' ό,τι με το **CAN**.

**Could** you lend me ten dollars?

Θα μπορούσες να μου δανείσεις δέκα δολάρια;

**Could** I use your car?

Θα μπορούσα να χρησιμοποιήσω το αυτοκίνητό σου;

Συνώνυμη του **CAN** είναι η φράση **BE ABLE TO** (είμαι ικανός να, μπορώ να) και μπορεί να το αντικαταστήσει ισοδύναμα. Επί πλέον μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί σ' όλους τους χρόνους, ενώ το **CAN** έχει μόνο Ενεστώτα και Αόριστο (**COULD**).

Στον Αόριστο το **WAS ABLE TO** χρησιμοποιείται, συνήθως, για να δείξουμε ότι καταφέραμε (μπορέσαμε) να κάνουμε μια πράξη ενώ το **COULD** για πράξεις που γενικά μπορούσαμε να κάνουμε.

Προσέξτε ότι η φράση **BE ABLE TO** έχει τη λέξη **TO**, ενώ το **CAN** ή το **COULD** ποτέ δεν ακολουθείται από τη λέξη **TO**.

I **can't** come now but I'll **be able** to come tomorrow.

Δεν μπορώ να έρθω τώρα αλλά θα μπορέσω να έρθω αύριο.

The test was very hard. We **weren't able** to answer it.

Το διαγώνισμα ήταν πολύ δύσκολο. Δεν καταφέραμε να το απαντήσουμε.

I **haven't been able** to learn windsurfing but I've learnt sailing.

Δεν έχω καταφέρει να μάθω ιστιοσανίδα αλλά έχω μάθει ιστιοπλοία.

We **couldn't** find our key but the door was open.

Δεν μπορούσαμε να βρούμε το κλειδί μας αλλά η πόρτα ήταν ανοιχτή.

When **will** you **be able** to help me?

Πότε θα μπορέσεις να με βοηθήσεις;

## ΠΡΟΣΞΕΤΕ!

Δεν μπορούσα να οδηγήσω αυτοκίνητο όταν ήμουν μικρός.

I **COULDN'T** drive a car when I was young.

Δοκίμασα να το μετακινήσω αλλά δεν τα κατάφερα.

I tried to move it but I **WASN'T ABLE TO**.

Έχω κατορθώσει να περάσω τις γραπτές εξετάσεις.

I **VE BEEN ABLE TO** pass the written tests.

Δεν μπόρεσα ακόμα να περάσω τις προφορικές εξετάσεις.

I **HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO** pass the oral tests yet.

Θα εξασκηθώ και θα μπορέσω να τις περάσω του χρόνου.

I'll practice and I **LL BE ABLE TO** pass them next year.

## Unit 509. Can, could, be able to e-learning exercises

### 509a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Could you \_\_\_\_\_ a car when you were fifteen?



- driving       drove  
 drive       to drive

2. Were you able \_\_\_\_\_ that big car?



- drive       driving  
 drove       to drive

3. I'll take some driving lessons. Then, I will \_\_\_\_\_ drive a car.



- be able to       am able to  
 can       could

4. I've taken some driving lessons but I haven't \_\_\_\_\_ drive a car yet.



- could       can  
 been able       able to  
to

5. She tried to move that box but she \_\_\_\_\_.



- doesn't       wasn't able to  
 wasn't able       can't

6. \_\_\_\_\_ to come next week?



- Will she be able       Will she  
 Could she       Can she

7. \_\_\_\_\_ borrow your umbrella, please?



- ( ) Am I able to  
 ( ) Can't I  
 ( ) Could I  
 ( ) Was I able to

8. \_\_\_\_\_ close the window, please?



- ( ) Will you be able to  
 ( ) Were you able  
 ( ) Are you able to  
 ( ) Could you to

9. I \_\_\_\_\_ answer the phone. I'm in the bathroom.



- ( ) won't be able to  
 ( ) wasn't able to  
 ( ) can't  
 ( ) couldn't

10. She \_\_\_\_\_ to answer the phone. She was in the bathroom.



- ( ) can't  
 ( ) wasn't able  
 ( ) couldn't  
 ( ) didn't

509b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Could I have some cold water, please?		It's ten to ten.
Could you please tell me the time?		No, there was no electricity.
Could you please hold these books for me?		I'm sorry, I can't. My hands are full.
Why couldn't you do your homework yesterday?		Help yourself.
Could you watch TV last night?		I was very tired.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Was the test difficult?		No, but he'll be able to in two years.
Can he buy a new car?		Yes, only three students were able to finish it.
Have they asked Jim?		No, but they are able to swim.
Can you come to my party tomorrow?		No, they haven't been able to find him.
Can fish talk?		Thanks, but I won't be able to.

**509c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. I can't play the piano but I \_\_\_\_\_ play the guitar.

- ( ) can                      ( ) have  
( ) am                        ( ) was

2. I wasn't \_\_\_\_\_ to take the car. I couldn't find its key.

- ( ) can                      ( ) able  
( ) drove                    ( ) had

3. \_\_\_\_\_ you help me, please?

- ( ) Were                    ( ) Have  
( ) Could                   ( ) Are able

4. He can't stand on his head but he \_\_\_\_\_ able to walk on his hands.

- ( ) is                        ( ) does  
( ) could                    ( ) has

5. We were very unlucky. We weren't able \_\_\_\_\_ catch any fish.

- ( ) for                      ( ) could  
( ) to                        ( ) do

6. She'll buy a car. Then, she will \_\_\_\_\_ able to drive to work.

- ( ) can                      ( ) have  
( ) is                        ( ) be

7. \_\_\_\_\_ I speak to the Headmaster, please?

- ( ) Can                      ( ) Was  
( ) Are                        ( ) Am

8. \_\_\_\_\_ you able to speak to the Headmaster yesterday?

- ( ) Are                      ( ) Did  
( ) Were                      ( ) Could

9. She has \_\_\_\_\_ able to see Jim twice but she hasn't spoken to him.

- ( ) be                        ( ) been  
( ) could                    ( ) was

10. I wasn't \_\_\_\_\_ to buy it. I didn't have any money.

- ( ) able                      ( ) having  
( ) had                        ( ) have

**509d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
zoo	
She	
.	
the	
go	
to	
yesterday	
could	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
yesterday	
?	
the	
Could	
she	
zoo	
go	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
could	
the	
to	
not	
yesterday	
zoo	
go	
.	
She	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
was	
go	
able	
Sunday.	
He	
swimming	
on	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
Was	
able	
go	
swimming	
to	
Sunday?	
on	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
on	
go	
He	
was	
able	
to	
Sunday.	
swimming	
not	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
my	
able	
pass	
all	
tests.	
I	
have	
been	
to	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
able	
pass	
to	
all	
Have	
my	
been	
tests?	
I	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
tests.	
have	
I	
been	
all	
able	
my	
pass	
to	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
will	
us	
be	
meet	
next	
able	
They	
week.	
to	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
able	
meet	
to	
be	
week?	
us	
next	
they	
Will	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
next	
to	
They	
us	
able	
week.	
be	
meet	
won't	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
are	
ride	
your	
You	
bicycle.	
able	
to	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
ride	
bicycle?	
to	
Are	
your	
able	
you	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
bicycle.	
your	
ride	
are	
not	
able	
You	
to	

**509e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
for	
camera	
your	
see	
I	
minute?	
Could	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
the	
I	
cheque	
?	
Could	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
answer	
the	
?	
phone	
you	
Could	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
quiet	
be	
more	
you	
?	
Could	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
swim	
to	
weren't	
.	
yesterday	
able	
They	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
able	
tomorrow.	
She	
go	
won't	
shopping	
be	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
learn	
to	
Chinese	
He	
able	
.	
been	
has	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
has	
able	
finish it.	
just	
been	
She	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
They'll	
that	
diamond.	
to	
never	
able	
be	
buy	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
We	
.	
any	
light a	
couldn't	
matches	
fire	
without	

### 509f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello Mary. Could you _____ car two years ago?		to drive a
MARY: No, I couldn't, but I could _____ a bicycle..		to ride
JOHN: What were you able _____ ?		drive a
MARY: I was able _____ a bicycle.		ride
JOHN: Are you able _____ car now?		to do
MARY: No, I can't _____ .		drive

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Have you _____ any driving lessons?		have
MARY: Yes, I _____ .		aren't
JOHN: Then, why _____ you able to drive a car?		haven't
MARY: Because I _____ been able to pass my driving test and get a licence.		taken

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What _____ you going to do about it?		be
MARY: I'll _____ some more lessons.		pass
JOHN: When _____ you have your next driving test?		are
MARY: Next month. This time I'll _____ it and I'll get my driving licence.		have
MARY: Then I'll _____ able to drive a car.		will

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Could you help _____ with my practice, John?		you
JOHN: How can I help _____ ?		me
MARY: Well, could I borrow _____ car for a week?		my
JOHN: Oh, no, I can't lend _____ car to you, you can't drive!		your

## Unit 510.

### Have to = must

## vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
airport	αεροδρόμιο
bring	φέρνω
brings (she)	φέρει
brought	έφερα
brought (I have)	φέρει (έχω)
carefully	προσεκτικά
dangerous	επικίνδυνο
diet	δίαιτα
drive	οδηγώ
driven (I have)	οδηγήσει (έχω)
drives (she)	οδηγεί
drove	οδήγησα
fatter	πιο χοντρός
forget	ξεχνάω
forgets (she)	ξεχνάει
forgot	ξέχασα
forgotten (I have)	ξεχάσει (έχω)
had	είχα
harder	σκληρότερος
has (she)	έχει
have	έχω
history	ιστορία
knew	γνώρισα
know	γνωρίζω
known (I have)	γνωρίσει (έχω)
knows (she)	γνωρίζει
later	πιο αργά
leave	φεύγω
leaves (she)	φεύγει
left	έφυγα
left (I have)	φύγει (έχω)
lie	λέω ψέμματα
lied	είπα ψέμματα
lied (I have)	πεί ψέμματα (έχω)
lies (she)	λέει ψέμματα
must	πρέπει

offer	προσφέρω
offered	πρόσφερα
offered (I have)	προσφέρει (έχω)
offers (she)	προσφέρει
present	δώρο

greek	english
αεροδρόμιο	
γνωρίζει	
γνωρίζω	
γνώρισα	
γνωρίσει (έχω)	
δίαιτα	
δώρο	
είπα ψέμματα	
είχα	
επικίνδυνο	
έφερα	
έφυγα	
έχει	
έχω	
ιστορία	
λέει ψέμματα	
λέω ψέμματα	
ξέχασα	
ξεχάσει (έχω)	
ξεχνάει	
ξεχνάω	
οδηγεί	
οδηγώ	
οδήγησα	
οδηγήσει (έχω)	
πεί ψέμματα (έχω)	
πιο αργά	
πιο χοντρός	
πρέπει	

προσεκτικά	
πρόσφερα	
προσφέρει	
προσφέρει (έχω)	
προσφέρω	
σκληρότερος	
φέρει (έχω)	

φέρνει	
φέρνω	
φεύγει	
φεύγω	
φύγει (έχω)	

Συνώνυμο του ρήματος **MUST** (πρέπει να ) όταν αυτό δείχνει υποχρέωση ή αναγκαιότητα είναι το **HAVE TO** (πρέπει να ) και μπορεί να το αντικαθιστά ισοδύναμα.

Ισοδύναμο επίσης είναι το **HAVE GOT TO** (πρέπει να ).

Ενώ το **MUST** έχει μόνο Ενεστώτα το **HAVE TO** έχει όλους τους χρόνους του, π.χ. **HAD TO** (έπρεπε να), **WILL HAVE TO** (θα πρέπει να), κλπ. Επιπλέον, κλίνεται όπως κάθε κοινό ρήμα, π.χ. στο γ' ενικό γίνεται **HAS TO**.

Στις ερωτήσεις και αρνήσεις το **HAVE TO** χρησιμοποιεί τα αντίστοιχα βοηθητικά ρήματα, όπως κάθε κανονικό ρήμα, π.χ. **DOES SHE HAVE TO...?** (πρέπει αυτή να...;), **DID THEY HAVE TO...?** (έπρεπε αυτοί να...;), **WILL THEY HAVE TO...?** (θα πρέπει αυτοί να...;), κλπ.

**Must** you go now?

Πρέπει να φύγεις τώρα;

Do you **have to** go home?

Πρέπει να πας σπίτι;

Did they **have to** buy a ticket?

Έπρεπε να αγοράσουν εισιτήριο;

I **must** get a taxi.

Πρέπει να πάρω ταξί.

She **has to** hurry.

Αυτή πρέπει να βιαστεί.

They'll **have to** wait.

Θα πρέπει να περιμένουν.

He **had to** see the doctor.

Αυτός έπρεπε να δει το γιατρό.

I'm late. I've **got to** run.

Άργησα. Πρέπει να τρέξω.

Το σημείο που πρέπει να προσέχουμε ιδιαίτερα είναι ότι το **HAVE TO** περιέχει τη λέξη **TO** ενώ το **MUST** δεν ακολουθείται από τη λέξη **TO**.

Επίσης μερικές φορές το **HAVE TO** (πρέπει) ακολουθείται από το ρήμα **HAVE** (έχω, παίρνω) και πιθανόν να μας μπερδέψει.

We **have to** be more careful.

Πρέπει να είμαστε πιο προσεκτικοί.

We **must** be more careful.

Πρέπει να είμαστε πιο προσεκτικοί.

I **have to** have my money back.

Πρέπει να πάρω πίσω τα χρήματά μου.

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Πρέπει να φύγεις.

You **HAVE TO** go.

Θα πρέπει να πληρώσεις.

You **WILL HAVE TO** pay.

Έπρεπε να προσέχω περισσότερο.

I **HAD TO** be more careful.

# Unit 510.

## Have to = must

### e-learning exercises

#### 510a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She didn't pass her exams. She \_\_\_\_\_ to study harder.



- must             'll  
 does             'll have

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ to be at school in the afternoon? -B: No, we don't.



- Have you       Will you  
 Do you         Must you  
 have

3. I \_\_\_\_\_ visit Ann yesterday morning but I forgot.



- had to         don't  
 must          have to

4. Sorry, I can't wait. I \_\_\_\_\_ to catch the train.



- can             has  
 have           must

5. You \_\_\_\_\_ hurry. We'll miss the train.



- don't have     must  
 to  
 have           are

6. -A: Do you have to drive on the right in England? -B: No, you \_\_\_\_\_ drive on the left.



- have             must  
 mustn't         are

7. -A: Did she \_\_\_\_\_ feed her cat yesterday? -B: Yes, but she forgot.



- have to         has to  
 must             had to

8. -A: Does he want to be a baker? -B: No, because \_\_\_\_\_ have to get up early.



- will             he  
 he'll           he must

9. The last bus has just left. They'll \_\_\_\_\_ walk.



- must             have to  
 have             do

10. -A: Why did she get up late on Sunday morning? -B: She didn't \_\_\_\_\_ to go to school.



- has             have  
 must           had

## 510b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
How often does he have to water his flowers?		No, she has to work.
Can you read her handwriting?		No, they have to hurry.
Are they early?		No, she'll have to type it and then print it.
Will she come with us?		Yes, she does.
Does she have to get you a present?		Every day.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why did you run?		I have to be there at 10:00.
Did you have to study hard?		No, but I had to when I was fatter.
Must you go on a diet?		Yes, I was going to have a test.
What time must you be at the airport?		To visit a friend.
Why do you have to go to the hospital?		I had to catch the bus.

### 510c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

**1. She doesn't want to get up early every day, but she \_\_\_\_\_ to.**

- must       has  
 does       can

**2. -A: Do they have \_\_\_\_\_ all the exercises? - B: Yes, they do.**

- must do       done  
 do       to do

**3. -A: Why didn't you watch TV last night? -B: Because I \_\_\_\_\_ to study.**

- was       had  
 must       has

**4. She doesn't like history but she \_\_\_\_\_ to study hard.**

- has       was  
 does       must

**5. -A: Does she \_\_\_\_\_ to bring you a present? -B: No, she doesn't.**

- has       have  
 had       must

**6. -A: Did she \_\_\_\_\_ to study yesterday?**

**-B: Yes, she did.**

- has       must  
 have       had

**7. -A: How often do you \_\_\_\_\_ to take exams? -B: Every month.**

- have       able  
 had       must

**8. Her brother has cleaned our room so I won't \_\_\_\_\_ to clean it.**

- do       must  
 had       have

**9. -A: Why did you run last night? -B: Because I \_\_\_\_\_ to catch the bus.**

- must       have  
 didn't       had

**10. -A: Who has to run? -B: Anna. She \_\_\_\_\_ hurry up because she's late.**

- had       is  
 has       must

**510d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
run	
He	
must	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
run	
Must	
?	
he	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
run	
not	
He	
.	
must	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
up	
had	
early	
to	
get	
I	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
I	
Did	
up	
early	
get	
?	
to	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
to	
I	
did	
early	
have	
get	
up	
not	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
twice	
had	
to	
I've	
lie	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
Have	
to	
?	
twice	
had	
lie	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
lie	
twice	
had	
.	
haven't	
I	
to	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
study	
more.	
has	
to	
She	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
study	
more?	
Does	
have	
she	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
study	
not	
to	
more.	
does	
She	
have	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
offer	
to	
They'll	
more	
money.	
have	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
have	
they	
offer	
more	
money?	
Will	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
offer	
They	
money.	
won't	
have	
to	
more	

**510ε. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ  
ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
truth	
the	
You'll	
to	
have	
tell	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
come	
You	
with	
don't	
have	
.	
us	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
What	
to	
?	
got	
you	
have	
do	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
in	
hurry	
?	
a	
got	
to	
Who's	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
they	
have	
run	
to	
did	
?	
Why	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
have	
day?	
there	
Do	
every	
to	
you	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
come	
later?	
they	
to	
Will	
have	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
must	
Children	
milk	
.	
drink	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
You	
here	
mustn't	
smoke	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
to	
able	
friend	
She'll	
soon.	
new	
have	
a	

## 510f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Did you _____ up early this morning?		had
MARY: No, I didn't. I _____ up late.		get
JOHN: Did you _____ to get up early?		got
MARY: Yes, I _____ to get up at eight.		have

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What time did you _____ up?		did
MARY: I _____ up at half past eight.		was
JOHN: Why _____ you have to get up early?		were
MARY: Because I _____ to be at school at nine.		get
JOHN: Tell me, _____ you late for school this morning, Mary?		had
MARY: No, I _____ not.		got

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: But you _____ up late.		drive
JOHN: How did you _____ ?		to drive
MARY: I _____ very fast.		got
JOHN: But you mustn't _____ very fast. It's dangerous.		drove
MARY: I know, but I had _____ very fast because I got up late.		manage

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Will you have _____ fast tomorrow, Mary?		drive
MARY: No, I won't have to drive fast because I'll _____ up early tomorrow.		forget
JOHN: Goodbye, Mary and don't _____ .		get
JOHN: You must _____ carefully.		to drive

## Unit 511.

### Would, would like to, like vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
beach	αμμουδιά
find	βρίσκω
finds (she)	βρίσκει
found	βρήκα
found (I have)	βρεί (έχω)
fruit	φρούτα
go	πηγαίνω
goes (she)	πηγαίνει
gone (I have)	πάει (έχω)
had	είχα
has (she)	έχει
hate	μισώ
hated	μίσησα
hated (I have)	μισήσει (έχω)
hates (she)	μισεί
have	έχω
money	χρήματα
paid	πλήρωσα
paid (I have)	πληρώσει (έχω)
pay	πληρώνω
pays (she)	πληρώνει
pets	κατοικίδια
tickets	εισιτήρια
tonight	απόψε
went	πήγα

greek	english
αμμουδιά	
απόψε	
βρεί (έχω)	
βρήκα	
βρίσκει	
βρίσκω	
εισιτήρια	
είχα	
έχει	
έχω	
κατοικίδια	
μισεί	
μίσησα	
μισήσει (έχω)	
μισώ	
πάει (έχω)	
πήγα	
πηγαίνει	
πηγαίνω	
πληρώνει	
πληρώνω	
πλήρωσα	
πληρώσει (έχω)	
φρούτα	
χρήματα	

Το **WOULD** είναι αόριστος του **WILL**. Παραμένει αναλλοίωτο και ακολουθείται από ένα ρήμα στη μορφή του γυμνού απαρεμφάτου (χωρίς **TO**).

Χρησιμοποιείται, όπως και το **COULD**, σε ερωτήσεις όταν ζητάμε ευγενικά από κάποιον κάτι.

**Would** you turn off the radio, please?

Θα μπορούσες να κλείσεις το ράδιο σε παρακαλώ;

Η έκφραση **WOULD LIKE** (θα ήθελα) είναι συνώνυμη με το ρήμα **WANT** (θέλω) αν και πιο ευγενική. Μπορεί να ακολουθείται από ένα ουσιαστικό ή από ένα άλλο ρήμα στη μορφή του απαρεμφάτου (με **TO**).

Στην προφορική ομιλία χρησιμοποιούμε τον σύντομο τύπου **WOULD** που είναι **'D**.

I **would like** a bottle of beer.

Θα ήθελα ένα μπουκάλι μπύρα.

He'**d like to** visit her tomorrow.

Θα ήθελε να την επισκεφτεί αύριο.

We'**d like to** leave now.

Θα θέλαμε να φύγουμε τώρα.

We don't **want to** be late.

Δεν θέλουμε να αργήσουμε.

Χρησιμοποιούμε την έκφραση **WOULD YOU LIKE** σε ερωτήσεις όταν προσφέρουμε κάτι.

**Would you like** something to drink?

Θα ήθελες κάτι να πιείς;

**Would you like to** come to our party?

Θα ήθελες να έρθεις στο πάρτυ μας;

Το ρήμα **LIKE** (μ' αρέσει, αγαπώ) μόνο του χρησιμοποιείται για να δείξουμε ότι κάτι μας αρέσει γενικά, πάντα.

Σε συνδυασμό με το **WOULD** σημαίνει ότι κάτι θα μας άρεσε αυτή τη στιγμή ή στο μέλλον.

I **like to** go fishing.

Μ' αρέσει να πηγαίνω για ψάρεμα.

He'**d like to** go fishing tomorrow.

Θα ήθελε να πάει για ψάρεμα αύριο.

### ΠΡΟΣΞΕΤΕ!

Με ακολουθείτε, παρακαλώ;

**WOULD** you follow me, please?

Θα θέλατε να παίξετε μαζί μου;

**WOULD YOU LIKE TO** play with me?

Μ' αρέσει να παίζω μαζί σου.

I **LIKE TO** play with you.

Θα ήθελα να παίζω μαζί σου.

I'**D LIKE TO** play with you.

# Unit 511.

## Would, would like to, like e-learning exercises

### 511a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She \_\_\_\_\_ football. She hates it.



- doesn't       likes  
 want  
 doesn't       wouldn't  
 like             like

2. He \_\_\_\_\_ like to play football now. He's tired.



- doesn't       wouldn't  
 can't          isn't

3. They'd like \_\_\_\_\_ a pet.



- has             had  
 have          to have

4. He doesn't \_\_\_\_\_ pets.



- would like     likes  
 like             wants

5. I don't \_\_\_\_\_ to stay. I'd like to go.



- can             want  
 like             would like

6. \_\_\_\_\_ stop, please?



- Do you         You  
 like            would  
 Do you         Would  
 want            you

7. \_\_\_\_\_ to stay with us?



- You want       Will you  
 Would          Would  
 you like        you

8. I \_\_\_\_\_ to work every day but I have to.



- don't like      wouldn't  
 like            like  
 like             wouldn't

9. What would you like tonight?



- do               to do  
 does             will do

10. I \_\_\_\_\_ like to go to the cinema tonight.



- 's               'm  
 'll               'd

## 511b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Would the children like to go to the zoo?		Thanks. I'd love some milk.
Would you help me, please?		Yes, I do. I love milk.
Would you like some milk?		I would.
Do you like milk?		Yes, they would.
Who would like some milk?		Sure. What can I do for you?

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Who likes milk?		Yes, I'd like a sandwich.
What would you like to drink?		They don't want to pay.
What do you like to drink?		I'd like some milk.
Are you hungry?		I like milk.
What's the matter?		I do.

### 511c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ like some milk and bread, please.

- ( ) must            ( ) will  
( ) could           ( ) would

2. -A: Can I help you? -B: I'd \_\_\_\_\_ a sandwich, please.

- ( ) like            ( ) had  
( ) to like        ( ) having

3. Jim would like \_\_\_\_\_ you tomorrow.

- ( ) meet           ( ) meeting  
( ) will meet     ( ) to meet

4. -A: Would you like some tea? -B: Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_, thanks.

- ( ) do              ( ) like  
( ) would         ( ) will

5. What \_\_\_\_\_ you like to do tonight?

- ( ) have            ( ) would  
( ) prefer         ( ) are

6. -A: Who would \_\_\_\_\_ a pizza? -B: I would.

- ( ) like            ( ) likes  
( ) to like        ( ) will like

7. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ tea? -B: I do. I like it very much.

- ( ) will like      ( ) would like to  
( ) like           ( ) likes

8. \_\_\_\_\_ you like to go to parties?

- ( ) Have           ( ) What  
( ) Do             ( ) Are

9. \_\_\_\_\_ you like to go to a party tonight?

- ( ) Are            ( ) Where  
( ) Could         ( ) Would

10. What \_\_\_\_\_ you like to do in the evenings?

- ( ) can            ( ) do  
( ) must          ( ) are

### 511d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
sandwich	
like	
He	
.	
would	
a	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
?	
Would	
sandwich	
a	
like	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
.	
like	
a	
He	
not	
sandwich	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
coffee	
She	
drink	
.	
to	
likes	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
like	
to	
coffee	
she	
drink	
Does	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
drink	
like	
to	
coffee	
.	
does	
She	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
like	
a	
week.	
next	
party	
have	
We	
would	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
party	
we	
Would	
week?	
a	
have	
next	
to	
like	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
like	
to	
party	
a	
next	
week.	
We	
have	
would	
not	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
yesterday	
to	
the	
to go	
They	
wanted	
.	
beach	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
they	
to	
to go	
want	
the	
beach	
?	
Did	
yesterday	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
want	
beach	
the	
yesterday	
.	
not	
to	
They	
go to	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
a	
sandwich	
He	
wants	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
sandwich	
Does	
he	
?	
want	
a	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
want	
a	
does	
not	
sandwich	
.	
He	

**511e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
want	
do tonight	
to	
What	
?	
do	
you	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
like	
What	
you	
tomorrow?	
would	
do	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
you	
?	
night	
like	
What	
do	
do every	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
shopping	
.	
go	
to	
like	
She'd	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
some	
like	
fruit	
Would	
?	
you	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
hold	
the	
door	
Would	
you	
me?	
open for	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
give	
me	
that	
?	
book	
you	
Would	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
this	
to	
?	
book	
you	
Would	
like	
read	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
books	
read	
.	
likes	
to	
She	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
parents	
like	
to	
meet	
Would	
your	
mine	

## 511f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. What would you like _____ tonight?		thought
MARY: I haven't _____ of anything.		to come
JOHN: Would you like _____ to a party with me?		know
MARY: I don't _____.		to do

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: But I'm sure that you _____ to go to parties.		went
MARY: Yes, I _____.		don't
JOHN: Then, why _____ you want to go to a party with me?		do
MARY: Well, I _____ to a party yesterday.		like

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: _____ would you like to go with me tonight?		What time
MARY: I would like to go to the theatre. _____ you?		to go
JOHN: Well, I always like _____ to the theatre.		What about
MARY: _____ do we have to be there?		go
JOHN: We must _____ there before 9 o'clock.		Where

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Have we got _____ tickets?		find
JOHN: No, we've got _____ tickets.		to find
MARY: Can we _____ any tickets there?		no
JOHN: We won't be able _____ any tickets at that time.		any

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: We've got _____ them now.		and buy
MARY: Would you go _____ them now?		buy
JOHN: I'd like to, but I can't _____ them because I haven't got any money.		to buy

## Unit 512.

**Would rather, would rather ... than ..., like ... better than ..., prefer ... to ..., would prefer to ... rather than**

...

### **vocabulary – grammar theory - examples**

<b>english</b>	<b>greek</b>
blood	αίμα
cash	μετρητά
chemistry	χημεία
climbing	ορειβασία
dentist	οδοντίατρος
enough	αρκετά
frozen	παγωμένος
go	πηγαίνω
goes (he)	πηγαίνει
gone (I have)	πάει (έχω)
juice	χυμός
melons	πεπόνια
mountains	βουνά
order	παραγγελία
peppers	πιπεριές
performance	παράσταση
physics	φυσική
prefer	προτιμώ
preferred	προτίμησα
preferred (I have)	προτιμήσει (έχω)
prefers (he)	προτιμά
raw	ωμός
rest	ξεκούραση
sign	υπογράφω
traditional	παραδοσιακός
watermelons	πεπόνια
well	καλά
went	πήγα
will	θα
wine	κρασί

<b>greek</b>	<b>english</b>
αίμα	
αρκετά	
βουνά	
θα	
καλά	
κρασί	
μετρητά	
ξεκούραση	
οδοντίατρος	
ορειβασία	
παγωμένος	
πάει (έχω)	
παραγγελία	
παραδοσιακός	
παράσταση	
πεπόνια	
πεπόνια	
πήγα	
πηγαίνει	
πηγαίνω	
πιπεριές	
προτιμά	
προτίμησα	
προτιμήσει (έχω)	
προτιμώ	
υπογράφω	
φυσική	
χημεία	
χυμός	
ωμός	

Χρησιμοποιούμε την έκφραση **WOULD RATHER** (θα προτιμούσα) για να δείξουμε προτίμηση. Μένει αναλλοίωτη σ' όλα τα πρόσωπα κι ακολουθείται από ένα κύριο ρήμα στη μορφή του γυμνού απαρέμφατου (χωρίς **TO**), όταν αναφέρεται στο παρόν ή μέλλον.

She **would rather** have a banana.

Θα προτιμούσε να φάει μια μπανάνα.

They'd **rather** buy some apples.

Θα προτιμούσαν να αγοράσουν μερικά μήλα.

Όταν αναφέρουμε δύο επιλογές απ' τις οποίες προτιμούμε τη μία, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε τη λέξη **THAN** ( από, παρά) μπροστά από αυτήν που απορρίπτουμε.

Όταν το κύριο ρήμα είναι το ίδιο και στις δύο επιλογές, συνήθως το παραλείπουμε στη δεύτερη.

I **would rather** have apples **than** bananas.

Θα προτιμούσα να πάρω μήλα παρά μπανάνες.

He'd **rather** listen to music **than** watch TV.

Θα προτιμούσε να ακούει μουσική παρά να βλέπει τηλεόραση.

She'd **rather** ride a horse **than** (ride) a camel.

Θα προτιμούσε να ιππεύσει ένα άλογο παρά (να ιππεύσει) μια καμήλα.

Για να εκφράσουμε προτίμηση, χρησιμοποιούμε επίσης κατάλληλες εκφράσεις με το ρήμα **PREFER** ή **LIKE**: **I PREFER ... TO ...**, **I LIKE ... BETTER THAN...**, που ακολουθούνται από ουσιαστικά (η ρήματα με την κατάληξη **-ING**) και την έκφραση **I WOULD PREFER TO ... RATHER THAN ...** που ακολουθείται από απαρέμφατο.

Για να κάνουμε άρνηση προσθέτουμε τη λέξη **NOT** αμέσως μετά τη φράση **WOULD RATHER** και μπροστά από το κύριο ρήμα (απαρέμφατο χωρίς **TO**)

He'd **rather not** go to her wedding.

Θα προτιμούσε να μην πάει στο γάμο της.

I **prefer** magazines **to** newspapers.

Προτιμώ περιοδικά από εφημερίδες.

Do you **like** football **better than** baseball?

Σ' αρέσει το ποδόσφαιρο καλύτερα από το μπαιήζμπωλ;

I **would prefer** to go out **than** stay in.

Θα προτιμούσα να βγω έξω αντί να μείνω μέσα.

She **prefers** dancing **to** singing.

Προτιμά το χορό από το τραγούδι.

He **likes** cooking **better than** washing the dishes.

Του αρέσει καλύτερα το μαγείρεμα από το πλύσιμο των πιάτων.

## ΠΡΟΣΞΕΤΕ!

Θα προτιμούσε ν' αγοράσει το κόκκινο ποδήλατο.

She'D **RATHER** buy the red bicycle.

Θα προτιμούσε ν' αγοράσει το κόκκινο παρά το μπλε ποδήλατο.

She'D **RATHER** buy the red bicycle **THAN** the blue one.

Θα προτιμούσε ν' αποταμιεύσει τα λεφτά της παρά ν' αγοράσει το μπλε ποδήλατο.

She'D **RATHER** save her money **THAN** buy the blue bicycle.

Της αρέσει το κόκκινο ποδήλατο περισσότερο από το μπλε.

She **LIKES** the red bicycle **BETTER THAN** the blue one.

Εγώ προτιμώ τις μοτοσυκλέτες από τα ποδήλατα.

I **PREFER** motorcycles **TO** bicycles.

Θα προτιμούσα να περιμένω παρά ν' αγοράσω τώρα.

I'D **RATHER** wait **THAN** buy now,

Θα προτιμούσα να περιμένω παρά ν' αγοράσω τώρα.

I **WOULD PREFER TO** wait **RATHER THAN** buy now.

# Unit 512.

Would rather, would rather ... than ..., like ... better than ..., prefer ... to ..., would prefer to ... rather than

...

## e-learning exercises

### 512a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. He would rather \_\_\_\_\_ to Epidavros on Saturday.



- will go       goes  
 to go       go

2. She would rather \_\_\_\_\_ her friends tonight.



- visiting       visit  
 visits       to visit

3. We'd rather go to the show \_\_\_\_\_ watch it on TV.



- than       for  
 from       to

4. He \_\_\_\_\_ have some tea than coffee.



- likes       prefers  
 'd rather       'd prefer

5. She \_\_\_\_\_ Greek food to French food.



- would prefer to       would rather  
 likes       prefers

6. He \_\_\_\_\_ windsurfing better than sailing.



- had better       likes  
 would rather       like

7. She would \_\_\_\_\_ to pay in cash rather than sign a cheque.



- prefer       rather  
 like       prefers

8. Which would \_\_\_\_\_ have, wine or beer?



- you like       rather you  
 you rather       you prefer

9. Would you rather \_\_\_\_\_ a doctor or a teacher?



- to be       will be  
 are       be

10. She likes vacation \_\_\_\_\_ work.



- more       better than  
 than       rather than

## 512b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Which do you prefer?		No, I'd rather stay at home.
Which do you like better?		I prefer melons to watermelons.
Which would you rather have right now?		I like orange juice better than lemon juice.
Would you like some fish for dinner?		I'd rather have some tomato-juice.
Would you like to come with me tonight?		No, thanks. I'd rather have beef.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Would you like to be a doctor?		Well, I like traditional food better than fast food.
Do you like chemistry?		Well, I prefer mountains to sea.
Do you like your meat raw?		No, I hate blood. I'd rather be a teacher.
What would you rather do, go climbing or go sailing?		No, I prefer physics to chemistry.
What would you rather have, a hamburger or mousaka?		No, I hate blood. I'd rather have it well-done.

### 512c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

**1. What would you \_\_\_\_\_ do tonight, stay in or go out?**

- rather       better  
 prefer       rather to

**2. She \_\_\_\_\_ rather be a dentist than a teacher.**

- had       had better  
 would       could

**3. Would he rather travel by car \_\_\_\_\_ by air?**

- from       more  
 better       than

**4. They'd rather go by train \_\_\_\_\_ by bus.**

- to       than  
 more       from

**5. Which \_\_\_\_\_ you like better, Batman or Superman?**

- do       would  
                         rather  
 would       have  
 prefer

**6. She likes TV \_\_\_\_\_ than the cinema.**

- greater       from  
 better       best

**7. They'd \_\_\_\_\_ order some salad than eat the cold potatoes.**

- prefer       will  
 like       rather

**8. He'd prefer \_\_\_\_\_ a friend rather than be alone.**

- to visit       visit  
 visits       visiting

9. -A: Will you come with us?  
 -B: No, I'd \_\_\_\_\_ stay in.

- ( )like            ( )rather to  
 ( )rather        ( )prefer

10. She'd rather \_\_\_\_\_  
 work today. She'd rather rest.

- ( )hasn't        ( )don't  
 ( )won't        ( )not

**512d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ  
 ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
peppers.	
to	
prefers	
tomatoes	
She	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
prefer	
Does	
she	
to	
tomatoes	
peppers?	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
does	
prefer	
not	
to	
peppers.	
She	
tomatoes	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
rather	
They	
fish	
.	
would	
have	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
they	
have	
Would	
rather	
fish	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
fish	
rather	
have	
.	
not	
They	
would	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
walking	
She	
likes	
driving.	
better	
than	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
walking	
better	
than	
like	
driving?	
Does	
she	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
driving.	
like	
than	
better	
She	
walking	
does	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
rather	
her	
homework	
She	
now.	
do	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
her	
Would	
now?	
homework	
she	
rather	
do	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
her	
She	
now.	
rather	
homework	
would	
do	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
leave	
He'd	
rather	
.	
now	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
rather	
now	
Would	
he	
leave	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
leave	
now	
rather	
.	
He	
would	

**512ε. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
rather	
do	
What	
would	
?	
you	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
prefer	
do	
you	
Which	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
like	
better	
you	
do	
Which	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
What	
to	
do	
prefer	
you	
would	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
like	
hot weather	
better	
I	
cold	
weather.	
than	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
weather	
than hot	
weather.	
better	
I	
like	
cold	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
than	
She	
would	
rather	
TV.	
study	
watch	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
TV	
watch	
than	
would	
study.	
rather	
She	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
rather	
swim.	
lie	
than	
to	
would	
on the beach	
prefer	
He	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
rather	
on the beach.	
prefer	
lie	
He	
swim	
to	
than	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
rice.	
My	
eat	
than	
dog	
rather	
meat	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
Would	
in	
you	
farm	
or a	
flat?	
rather	
live	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
flat	
in	
Would	
or a	
rather	
live	
farm?	
a	
you	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
one	
I'd	
rather	
black	
buy	
.	
the	

512f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Would you rather go out tonight _____ in?		go
MARY: I'd rather go out _____ in.		to go
JOHN: Would you rather _____ somewhere to eat or go to a performance?		than stay
MARY: I'd prefer _____ somewhere to eat rather than go to a performance.		or stay

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Where would you _____ go to, a restaurant or a tavern?		or
MARY: I'd _____ to go to a tavern rather than a restaurant.		to
JOHN: Which do you prefer, meat _____ fish?		rather
MARY: I prefer fish _____ meat.		prefer

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Would you _____ have fresh fish or frozen fish?		like
MARY: I _____ fresh fish better than frozen fish, but it's more expensive.		worry
JOHN: Don't _____. I'll pay.		rather
MARY: Then _____ go to the Hilton fish tavern.		wanted
MARY: I've always _____ to go there but I've never had enough money.		let's

## Unit 513.

### Should, had better, ought to vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
bright	λαμπερός
clothes	ρούχα
company	παρέα
delicate	λεπτεπίλεπτος
dictionary	λεξικό
dried	στέγνωσα
dried (I have)	στεγνώσει (έχω)
dries (he)	στεγνώνει
dry	στεγνώνω
earlier	νωρίτερα
fat	λίπος
liar	ψεύτης
mistakes	λάθη
mosquitoes	κουνούπια
plug	πρίζα
practise	εξασκούμαι
practised	εξασκήθηκα
practised (I have)	εξασκηθεί (έχω)
practises (he)	εξασκείται
should	θα έπρεπε
sign	πινακίδα
steal	κλέβω
steals (he)	κλέβει
stole	έκλεψα
stolen (I have)	κλέψει (έχω)
such	τέτοιος
tight	στενός
touch	αγγίζω
touched	άγγιξα
touched (I have)	αγγίξει (έχω)
touches (he)	αγγίζει
turn	στρίβω
turned	έστριψα
turned (I have)	στρίψει (έχω)
turns (he)	στρίβει
waste	σπαταλώ
wasted	σπατάλησα

wasted (I have)	σπαταλήσει (έχω)
wastes (he)	σπαταλά
wear	φορώ
wears (he)	φορά
without	χωρίς
wore	φόρεσα
worn (I have)	φορέσει (έχω)

greek	english
αγγίζει	
αγγίζω	
άγγιξα	
αγγίξει (έχω)	
έκλεψα	
εξασκείται	
εξασκηθεί (έχω)	
εξασκήθηκα	
εξασκούμαι	
έστριψα	
θα έπρεπε	
κλέβει	
κλέβω	
κλέψει (έχω)	
κουνούπια	
λάθη	
λαμπερός	
λεξικό	
λεπτεπίλεπτος	
λίπος	
νωρίτερα	
παρέα	
πινακίδα	
πρίζα	
ρούχα	
σπαταλά	
σπατάλησα	
σπαταλήσει (έχω)	

σπαταλώ	
στεγνώνει	
στεγνώνω	
στέγνωσα	
στεγνώσει (έχω)	
στενός	
στρίβει	
στρίβω	
στρίψει (έχω)	

τέτοιος	
φορά	
φόρεσα	
φορέσει (έχω)	
φορώ	
χωρίς	
ψεύτης	

Χρησιμοποιούμε την έκφραση **HAD BETTER** (θα ταν καλύτερα) για να εκφράσουμε συμβουλή, σκέψη, υποχρέωση.

Ο σύντομος τύπος είναι **'D BETTER** και θα πρέπει να μην μπερδεύουμε το **'D** της φράσης **'D RATHER** που προέρχεται από τη λέξη **WOULD**.

He's very fat. He'd better eat less.

Είναι πολύ χονδρός. Θα ταν καλύτερα να τρώει λιγότερο.

We're very tired. We'd better go to bed early.

Θα ταν καλύτερα ν' αλλάξει τα ρούχα του. Αυτά είναι υγρά.

Για να κάνουμε άρνηση προσθέτουμε τη λέξη **NOT** αμέσως μετά τη φράση **HAD BETTER** και μπροστά από το γυμνό απαρέμφατο (κύριο ρήμα).

You'd better not tell your dad about it.

Θα ταν καλύτερα να μην το πεις στο μπαμπά σου.

She'd better not be late again.

Θα ταν καλύτερα να μην ξαναργήσει.

Χρησιμοποιούμε το ρήμα **SHOULD** (θα έπρεπε να) για να δείξουμε συμβουλή ή υποχρέωση. Όταν αναφέρεται στο παρόν ή το μέλλον ακολουθείται πάντα από ένα ρήμα στη μορφή του γυμνού απαρεμφάτου (χωρίς **TO**). Μένει αναλλοίωτο σε όλα τα πρόσωπα.

Η άρνηση γίνεται με την απλή προσθήκη του **NOT**.

You're very fat. You should eat less.

Είσαι πολύ χονδρός. Θα έπρεπε να τρως λιγότερο.

They shouldn't be late tonight.

Δεν θα έπρεπε να αργήσουν απόψε.

Με τον ίδιο τρόπο χρησιμοποιούμε το ρήμα **OUGHT TO** (θα έπρεπε να) που είναι συνώνυμο του **SHOULD** αν και το **OUGHT TO** δίνει περισσότερη έμφαση.

Η υποχρέωση που δείχνουν και τα δύο είναι πάντως λιγότερο ισχυρή από το **MUST**.

They ought to study more.

Θα έπρεπε να μελετούν περισσότερο.

You oughtn't to sell your car.

Δεν θα έπρεπε να πουλήσεις το αμάξι σου.

Στις ερωτήσεις που παίρνουν απάντηση ναι-όχι χρησιμοποιούμε το **SHOULD** και στη θέση των **HAD BETTER** και **OUGHT TO** τα οποία δεν συνηθίζονται σε ερωτήσεις. Το σημείο που πρέπει να προσέχουμε ιδιαίτερα είναι ότι το **OUGHT** ακολουθείται από **TO**, ενώ το **HAD BETTER** και το **SHOULD** όχι.

Should we wait?	Θα έπρεπε να περιμένουμε;
-Yes, we <b>ought to</b> .	-Ναι, θα έπρεπε.
Should we tell him?	Θα έπρεπε να του πούμε;
-No, we'd <b>better not</b> .	-Όχι, θα ήταν καλύτερα να μην.
She'd <b>better</b> buy a new car.	Θα ήταν καλύτερα ν' αγοράσει ένα καινούργιο αυτοκίνητο
We <b>should</b> go to bed early tonight.	Θα έπρεπε να πάμε για ύπνο νωρίς απόψε.
She <b>ought to</b> be more careful.	Θα έπρεπε να είναι πιο προσεκτική.

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Θα προτιμούσα να δω μόνος μου.	I'D <b>RATHER</b> see for myself.
Θα ταν καλύτερα να δεις μόνος σου.	You'D <b>BETTER</b> see for yourself.
Θα έπρεπε να δεις μόνος σου.	You <b>SHOULD</b> see for yourself.
Θα έπρεπε να δεις μόνος σου.	You <b>OUGHT TO</b> see for yourself
Θα ταν καλύτερα να μην οδηγείς τόσο γρήγορα.	You'D <b>BETTER NOT</b> drive so fast.
Δεν θα έπρεπε να οδηγείς τόσο γρήγορα.	You <b>SHOULDN'T</b> drive so fast.
Δεν θα έπρεπε να οδηγείς τόσο γρήγορα.	You <b>OUGHTN'T TO</b> drive so fast.

## Unit 513. Should, had better, ought to e-learning exercises

### 513a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. There won't be any buses today. We'd \_\_\_\_\_ take a taxi.



- have             better  
 should         must

2. You \_\_\_\_\_ to tell him the truth.



- ought             should  
 must             had better

3. He \_\_\_\_\_ get up earlier. He'd better not be late again.



- better             has  
 should         ought

4. You \_\_\_\_\_ practise your violin at night. We want to sleep.



- hadn't       oughtn't  
 didn't       shouldn't

5. I'd \_\_\_\_\_ eat that ice-cream. I'm on a diet.



- oughtn't       better not  
 shouldn't       better

6. We should \_\_\_\_\_ the light out. There are a lot of mosquitoes.



- turn       turned  
 turning       to turn

7. She should \_\_\_\_\_ such things behind his back.



- to not say       not to say  
 not say       say

8. They ought \_\_\_\_\_ close the windows. It'll be very hot.



- do not       not  
 to not       not to

9. We'd \_\_\_\_\_ park here. There's a No Parking sign.



- not better       better not  
 shouldn't       better

10. Don't touch that plug. You \_\_\_\_\_ to dry your hands first.



- ought       should  
 had better       must

### 513b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΣΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Is it far?		You'd better not call me a liar.
Should I go alone?		No, you ought to finish it today.
Should we take our umbrellas?		Yes, you should go by bus.
Can I leave my homework for tomorrow?		No, you'd better have some company.
Are you telling the truth?		Yes, it's going to rain.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Can I go to the disco, dad?		Yes, we'd better not be late.
Why are you in a hurry?		Yes, but you should be back early.
Should we hurry up?		No, we'd better go and buy some.
Have we got enough fruit?		No, we oughtn't to stop now.
Have we got enough time?		I oughtn't to be late.

### 513c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. You are very dirty. You ought \_\_\_\_\_ a bath.

- ( )do ( )have  
( )having ( )to have

2. You'd better \_\_\_\_\_ more money. You won't be able to give it back.

- ( )to not ( )not borrow  
borrow  
( )don't ( )not to borrow

3. -A: What should he do? -B: He \_\_\_\_\_ to see a doctor.

- ( )ought ( )should  
( )must ( )'d better

4. Someone stole his car. He \_\_\_\_\_ better call the police.

- ( )ought to ( )should  
( )had ( )would

5. She makes a lot of spelling mistakes. She'd \_\_\_\_\_ use a dictionary.

- ( )prefer ( )rather  
( )must ( )better

6. Are my clothes dirty? \_\_\_\_\_ I clean them?

- ( )Would rather ( )Had better  
( )Should ( )Ought to

7. The sun is too bright. You \_\_\_\_\_ to wear sunglasses.

- ( )'d better ( )ought  
( )must ( )would rather

8. You \_\_\_\_\_ drive faster than the speedlimit. It's dangerous.

- ( )shouldn't ( )hadn't better  
( )oughtn't ( )wouldn't

9. Smoking is dangerous. You ought \_\_\_\_\_ smoke.

- ( )do not ( )to not  
( )not to ( )are not

10. Your dog is thirsty. You'd \_\_\_\_\_ give it some water.

- ( )rather ( )ought to  
( )should ( )better

### 513d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
should	
phone.	
You	
answer	
the	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
phone?	
the	
Should	
answer	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
should	
the	
phone.	
answer	
not	
You	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
She	
loudly	
better	
speak	
had	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
loudly	
Had	
?	
better	
speak	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
speak	
She	
had	
loudly	
not	
better	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
it.	
sell	
ought	
He	
to	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
he	
it?	
sell	
Ought	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
it.	
to	
sell	
oughtn't	
He	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
move	
They	
parents'	
village	
should	
to	
.	
their	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
Should	
to	
they	
move	
village	
their	
parents'	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
their	
move	
.	
shouldn't	
village	
They	
parents'	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
wait	
We	
.	
better	
had	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
better	
wait	
we	
?	
Had	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
wait	
not	
.	
had	
better	
We	

**513e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
should	
What	
?	
I	
do	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
Should	
umbrella	
?	
take	
his	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
better	
house	
They'd	
.	
to	
move	
a better	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
more	
He	
often.	
go	
ought	
to	
to parties	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
ask	
She	
some	
help	
should	
.	
for	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
cheaper	
hotel	
We'd	
go	
to	
better	
.	
a	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
time	
waste	
any	
They'd	
.	
better	
not	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
my	
.	
I	
keys	
lose	
shouldn't	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
next	
be	
more	
She	
careful	
time.	
to	
ought	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
should	
feed	
She	
.	
her	
baby	

## 513f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Are _____ clothes dirty?		by
MARY: Yes, they are. You should wash _____ .		they
JOHN: Should I wash them _____ hand or put them in the washing machine?		them
MARY: I think _____ are very delicate.		my

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: You oughtn't _____ them in the washing machine.		use
MARY: You'd better _____ them by hand.		not use
JOHN: Should I _____ hot water or cold water?		to put
MARY: You'd better _____ hot water, just cold water.		wash

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Are they _____ tight?		on
MARY: Yes, they are. You'd better go _____ a diet.		too
JOHN: Tell me, _____ should I eat?		only
MARY: You should eat _____ vegetables, fruit, salads and boiled meat or fish without any fat.		what

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How many ice-creams should I _____ every day?		to forget
MARY: You oughtn't _____ any ice-creams and you'd better not eat anything sweet.		ate
JOHN: What about fried potatoes, like the ones we _____ yesterday?		to eat
MARY: You should _____ about fried potatoes for some time.		eat
JOHN: Oh, no, I won't be able _____ about them!		forget

## Unit 514.

# Need, need to, needn't, mustn't, don't/doesn't have to, shouldn't, oughtn't to vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
arrest	συλλαμβάνω
arrested	συνέλαβα
arrested (I have)	συλλάβει (έχω)
arrests (she)	συλλαμβάνει
belt	ζώνη
dictionary	λεξικό
elevator	ανεγκυστήρας
hard	σκληρά
jungle	ζούγκλα
library	βιβλιοθήκη (δωμάτιο)
meeting	συνάντηση
midnight	μεσάνυχτα
plenty	μπόλικά
present	δώρο
remember	θυμάμαι
remembered	θυμήθηκα
remembered (I have)	θυμηθεί (έχω)
remembers (she)	θυμάται
safety	ασφάλεια
stairs	σκαλοπάτια

greek	english
ανεγκυστήρας	
ασφάλεια	
βιβλιοθήκη (δωμάτιο)	
δώρο	
ζούγκλα	
ζώνη	
θυμάμαι	
θυμάται	
θυμηθεί (έχω)	
θυμήθηκα	
λεξικό	
μεσάνυχτα	
μπόλικά	
σκαλοπάτια	
σκληρά	
συλλάβει (έχω)	
συλλαμβάνει	
συλλαμβάνω	
συνάντηση	
συνέλαβα	

Το ρήμα **NEED** (χρειάζομαι) ακολουθείται από ουσιαστικό ή από άλλο ρήμα στη μορφή του απαρεμφάτου με **TO**. Κλίνεται κανονικά σαν απλό ρήμα.

She <b>needs</b> new shoes.	Αυτή χρειάζεται καινούργια παπούτσια.
He <b>needs to</b> buy new clothes.	Αυτός χρειάζεται να αγοράσει καινούργια ρούχα.
They don't <b>need</b> any help.	Δεν χρειάζονται καμία βοήθεια.
She won't <b>need</b> you. She will manage.	Αυτή δεν θα σε χρειαστεί. Θα τα καταφέρει.

Το ρήμα **NEED**, όμως χρησιμοποιείται και σαν βοηθητικό σε ερωτήσεις και αρνήσεις. Τότε ΔΕΝ ακολουθείται από **TO** και ΔΕΝ κλίνεται με το **DO-DOES** αλλά στην άρνηση απλώς προσθέτουμε τη λέξη **NOT** και στην ερώτηση αντιστρέφουμε την φράση και μπαίνει η **NEED** μπροστά από το υποκείμενο.

She <b>needn't</b> buy a new car.	Αυτή δεν χρειάζεται να αγοράσει καινούργιο αυτοκίνητο.
<b>Need</b> you borrow so much money?	Χρειάζεται να δανειστείς τόσα πολλά χρήματα;

Οι αρνήσεις **DON'T/DOESN'T NEED TO, NEEDN'T, MUSTN'T, SHOULDN'T, OUGHTN'T TO, DON'T/DOESN'T HAVE TO** μπορούν πρόχειρα να αποδοθούν στα Ελληνικά με τη φράση 'δεν πρέπει να', αλλά κρύβουν διαφορετικές έννοιες. Ακριβέστερα, οι φράσεις **DON'T NEED TO, NEEDN'T** σημαίνουν 'δεν χρειάζεται', 'δεν είναι ανάγκη', 'δεν είναι απαραίτητο'. Η λέξη **MUSTN'T** σημαίνει 'δεν επιτρέπεται' και δείχνει απαγόρευση. Οι λέξεις **SHOULDN'T, OUGHTN'T TO** σημαίνουν 'δεν θα έπρεπε να' και δείχνουν συμβουλή.

Παρόλο που το **HAVE/HAS TO** είναι συνώνυμο του **MUST** η φράση **DON'T/DOESN'T HAVE TO** δεν είναι ισοδύναμη με τη λέξη **MUSTN'T** (=δεν πρέπει, απαγορεύεται) αλλά σημαίνει 'δεν είμαι αναγκασμένος' και δείχνει έλλειψη υποχρέωσης.

Πρέπει να θυμόμαστε ότι απ' όλα αυτά μόνο το **OUGHT** ακολουθείται από το **TO** και το **NEED** όταν κλίνεται με το **DO/DOES**.

Prisoners <b>mustn't</b> escape.	Οι φυλακισμένοι δεν πρέπει να δραπετεύσουν.
You <b>needn't</b> go to the jungle to see a lion.	Δεν χρειάζεται να πας στη ζούγκλα για να δεις ένα λιοντάρι.
She <b>doesn't have to</b> pay now. She can pay later.	Δεν είναι υποχρεωμένη να πληρώσει τώρα. Μπορεί αργότερα.
He <b>shouldn't</b> forget her birthday. She'll be very sad.	Αυτός δεν θα έπρεπε να ξεχάσει τα γενέθλιά της. Αυτή θα λυπηθεί πολύ.
She <b>oughtn't to</b> be late. They'll get angry.	Δεν θα έπρεπε να αργήσει. Θα θυμώσουν.

#### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (χρειάζεται)	He <b>NEEDS TO</b> bring them with him.
Πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (είναι υποχρεωτικό)	He <b>MUST</b> bring them with him.
Πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (είναι αναγκασμένος)	He <b>HAS TO</b> bring them with him.
Πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (θα ήταν καλύτερα)	He <b>OUGHT TO</b> bring them with him.
Δεν πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (δεν χρειάζεται)	He <b>NEEDN'T</b> bring them with him.
Δεν πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (απαγορεύεται)	He <b>MUSTN'T</b> bring them with him.
Δεν πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (δεν είναι υποχρεωτικό)	He <b>DOESN'T HAVE TO</b> bring them with him.
Δεν πρέπει να τα φέρει μαζί του. (θα ήταν καλύτερα να μην)	He <b>SHOULDN'T</b> bring them with him.

# Unit 514.

## Need, need to, needn't, mustn't, don't/doesn't have to, shouldn't, oughtn't to e-learning exercises

### 514a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. You \_\_\_\_\_ run. There's another bus in five minutes.



- don't have     haven't  
 needn't     mustn't

2. I \_\_\_\_\_ buy a present for my friend but I want to.



- don't have     haven't  
 mustn't     needn't

3. We have \_\_\_\_\_ at the airport at twelve.



- must     to be  
 been     gone

4. She \_\_\_\_\_ have to hurry up. She has plenty of time.



- doesn't     needn't  
 mustn't     isn't

5. I \_\_\_\_\_ to buy a present for my friend but I wanted to.



- haven't     mustn't  
 didn't     needn't  
have

6. We \_\_\_\_\_ have to study tomorrow. We studied today.



- needn't     doesn't  
 mustn't     won't

7. She \_\_\_\_\_ cook today. We'll have dinner out.



- hasn't     needn't  
 mustn't     doesn't  
have

8. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ to drive on the right in England? -B: No, you must drive on the left.



- Do you     Have you  
have  
 Can you     Must you

9. She \_\_\_\_\_ get up early today. It's Sunday.



- mustn't     hasn't  
 needn't     doesn't  
have

10. You \_\_\_\_\_ drive so fast. It's dangerous.



- doesn't     needn't  
have to  
 don't have     mustn't

## 514b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Does she need to take an English course?		I don't have to but I prefer them to the elevator.
Does she need to go shopping?		I mustn't use the elevator. It's not working.
What time do you need to be at the airport?		Yes, she wants to buy new clothes.
Why do you use the stairs?		At eleven.
Why don't you use the elevator?		Yes, she wants to learn English.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Is he very rich?		Yes, he is. He shouldn't work very hard.
Does he have to work?		I don't have to, but I will.
Why doesn't he work?		No, he doesn't. He's very rich.
Is he always tired?		Yes, he is. He needn't work.
Do you need to be there?		He mustn't work. He's very ill.

### 514c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. We \_\_\_\_\_ buy any sugar. We've got a lot.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

2. You \_\_\_\_\_ play in the living room. Mum will be angry.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

3. She was late yesterday. She \_\_\_\_\_ be late today.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

4. Mr Brown \_\_\_\_\_ wash his car. It's clean.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

5. Children \_\_\_\_\_ drink wine.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

6. They \_\_\_\_\_ park here. There's a No Parking sign.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

7. Be quiet. You \_\_\_\_\_ shout in the library.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

8. You \_\_\_\_\_ drive so fast. We're early.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

9. She \_\_\_\_\_ water the flowers in her garden today. It's raining.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

10. -A: Why \_\_\_\_\_ she get up early tomorrow?  
-B: Because it's Sunday tomorrow.

( ) needn't      ( ) mustn't

**514d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
the	
use	
needs	
car	
to	
He	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
use	
?	
he	
Does	
car	
the	
need	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
He	
need	
not	
car	
the	
does	
.	
use	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
meet	
at	
them	
He	
to	
has	
o'clock.	
five	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
at	
have	
to	
he	
five	
o'clock?	
meet	
them	
Does	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
o'clock.	
meet	
not	
at	
does	
them	
five	
to	
have	
He	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
must	
.	
bus	
stop	
They	
the	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
bus	
?	
Must	
they	
stop	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
bus	
.	
stop	
not	
must	
They	
the	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
He	
should	
.	
time	
arrive	
on	
run	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
arrive	
time	
run	
he	
Should	
to	
on	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
too	
because	
shouldn't	
tired	
run	
he's	
.	
He	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
again	
have to	
try	
tomorrow.	
They	
will	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
try	
tomorrow?	
they	
again	
have to	
Will	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
have to	
They	
tomorrow.	
again	
try	
won't	

**514e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
go	
meeting.	
She	
needn't	
the	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
to	
?	
to the	
Does	
meeting	
go	
need	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
bring	
their	
needn't	
them.	
with	
They	
food	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
every	
TV	
You	
shouldn't	
night.	
watch	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
follow	
to	
must	
jungle.	
her	
You	
the	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
at	
to	
them	
midnight.	
visit	
oughtn't	
He	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
They	
library.	
in	
mustn't	
each	
the	
other	
shout	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
to	
have	
do?	
does	
What	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
see?	
to	
does	
she	
need	
Whom	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
the	
do	
Who	
housework?	
needs	

## 514f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Could I _____ your car?		need to
MARY: I'm sorry, I _____ it.		do
MARY: Where _____ you want to go?		need
JOHN: I _____ go to work.		borrow

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Why don't you _____ the bus?		to be
JOHN: I need _____ at work in twenty minutes and the next bus will pass in thirty minutes.		drive
MARY: Get in my car and I'll _____ you there.		to drive
JOHN: But you don't have _____ me there. It's my problem.		take

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I know. I just want _____ you because you're my friend.		forget
JOHN: I'll remember this. Let's _____.		wear
MARY: Should I _____ right here?		to wear
JOHN: Yes. Do I have _____ my safety belt?		turn
MARY: Yes, you must _____ it.		to help
MARY: You mustn't _____ it.		go

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: You don't _____ hurry now.		mustn't
JOHN: We _____ plenty of time.		must
MARY: But I _____ go to my work and I don't have much time.		will
JOHN: But, we're in the city. You _____ drive fast here.		have to
JOHN: That policeman _____ see you.		have

## Unit 515.

### May, may be, maybe, might vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
adventure	περιπέτεια
alcohol	αλκοόλ
believe	πιστεύω
believed	πίστεψα
believed (I have)	πιστέψει (έχω)
believes (she)	πιστεύει
careful	προσεκτικός
doubt	αμφισβητώ
doubted	αμφισβήτησα
doubted (I have)	αμφισβήτησει (έχω)
doubts (she)	αμφισβητεί
free	δωρέαν
hurt	πληγώνω
hurt	πλήγωσα
hurt (I have)	πληγώσει (έχω)
hurts	πληγώνει
lucky	τυχερός
members	μέλη
message	μήνυμα
passports	διαβατήρια
seat	κάθισμα
true	αληθινός
truth	αλήθεια
weather	καιρός
write	γράφω
writes	γράφει
written (I have)	γράψει (έχω)
wrote	έγραψα

greek	english
αλήθεια	
αληθινός	
αλκοόλ	
αμφισβητεί	
αμφισβήτησα	
αμφισβήτησει (έχω)	
αμφισβητώ	
γράφει	
γράφω	
γράψει (έχω)	
διαβατήρια	
δωρέαν	
έγραψα	
κάθισμα	
καιρός	
μέλη	
μήνυμα	
περιπέτεια	
πιστεύει	
πιστεύω	
πίστεψα	
πιστέψει (έχω)	
πληγώνει	
πληγώνω	
πλήγωσα	
πληγώσει (έχω)	
προσεκτικός	
τυχερός	

Η λέξη **MAYBE** (ίσως, πιθανόν, μπορεί) χρησιμοποιείται μόνη της σε απαντήσεις, συνήθως σε συνδυασμό με τη φράση **I DON'T KNOW** (δεν ξέρω). Χρησιμοποιείται επίσης με την ίδια έννοια μέσα σε μια πρόταση μπροστά από το υποκείμενο και το ρήμα.

Will you see Mary?

Θα δεις τη Μαίρη;

I don't know. **Maybe**.

Δεν ξέρω. Ίσως.

**Maybe** Mary will go swimming.

Ίσως η Μαίρη πάει για μπάνιο.

Το βοηθητικό ρήμα **MAY** (ίσως να) χρησιμοποιείται για να δείξει πιθανότητα στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον. Ακολουθείται από ένα άλλο ρήμα στη μορφή του γυμνού απαρεμφάτου (χωρίς **TO**). Είναι αναλλοίωτο σε όλα τα πρόσωπα.

I **may** visit you next week.

Ίσως σε επισκεφθώ την επόμενη βδομάδα.

It **may** rain tomorrow.

Ίσως βρέξει αύριο.

Όταν το κύριο ρήμα είναι το **TO BE**, τότε η φράση **MAY BE** μοιάζει με τη λέξη **MAYBE** και πρέπει να προσέχουμε να μην τις μπερδεύουμε.

He **may be** at his office.

Αυτός ίσως είναι στο γραφείο του.

They **may be** late again.

Ίσως να αργήσουν πάλι.

**Maybe** they're late again.

Ίσως να αργήσουν πάλι.

Η λέξη **MIGHT** (ίσως) έχει παρόμοια έννοια και χρησιμοποιείται με τον ίδιο τρόπο με τη λέξη **MAY**. Δείχνει λιγότερη πιθανότητα απ' την **MAY**.

It **might** snow tomorrow.

Πιθανόν να χιονίσει αύριο.

They **might** go to the cinema tonight.

Πιθανόν να πάνε σινεμά απόψε.

Η λέξη **MAY** χρησιμοποιείται και για να δώσουμε άδεια, δηλ. να επιτρέψουμε σε κάποιον να κάνει κάτι.

You **may** go to the cinema but you shouldn't be late.

Μπορείς να πας στο σινεμά αλλά δεν πρέπει να αργήσεις.

You **may** have an ice-cream but not a big one.

Μπορείς να φας ένα παγωτό αλλά όχι μεγάλο.

Στις ερωτήσεις η φράση **MAY I** χρησιμοποιείται για να ζητήσουμε ευγενικά άδεια, ακριβώς όπως μάθαμε να χρησιμοποιούμε τις φράσεις **CAN I / COULD I**, είναι όμως πιο ευγενική από αυτές.

**May** I read your newspaper?

Μπορώ να διαβάσω την εφημερίδα σας;

**May** I have some cold water?

Μπορώ να έχω λίγο κρύο νερό;

Η άρνηση σχηματίζεται με την προσθήκη της λέξης **NOT** μετά τη λέξη **MAY**. Χρησιμοποιείται και για να δείξει αρνητική πιθανότητα και για άρνηση άδειας.

They **may not** help us.

Πιθανόν να μη μας βοηθήσουν.

You **may not** come back late.

Δεν επιτρέπεται να γυρίσεις αργά.

**ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!**

Μπορώ να χρησιμοποιήσω το τηλέφωνό σας;	<b>MAY</b> I use your phone?
Μπορείτε να κοιμηθείτε εδώ απόψε. Μην καλέσετε ταξί.	You <b>MAY</b> sleep here tonight. Don't call a taxi.
Δεν υπάρχουν καθόλου σύννεφα αλλά ίσως βρέξει.	There aren't any clouds but it <b>MIGHT</b> rain.
Υπάρχουν μερικά σύννεφα. Ίσως βρέξει.	There are some clouds. It <b>MAY</b> rain.
Ίσως μας τηλεφωνήσει αύριο η Μαίρη.	<b>MAYBE</b> Mary will call us tomorrow.
Ίσως μας τηλεφωνήσει αύριο η Μαίρη.	Mary <b>MAY</b> call us tomorrow.
Ίσως μας τηλεφωνήσει αύριο η Μαίρη.	Mary <b>MIGHT</b> call us tomorrow.

## Unit 515.

### May, may be, maybe, might e-learning exercises

#### 515a ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. \_\_\_\_\_ she's in the garden.



- May             May be  
 Can             Maybe

2. There's no answer. They  
out.



- maybe         may be  
 can be         were

3. She may \_\_\_\_\_ a book  
about her adventure.



- write             will write  
 writes            wrote

4. The weather may \_\_\_\_\_  
worse tomorrow.



- will be         is  
 be               can be

5. \_\_\_\_\_ your camera?



- Might I         May I  
                         borrow  
 Can             I may  
                         borrow        borrow

6. May I \_\_\_\_\_ your phone?



- can use         used  
 use             to use

7. They \_\_\_\_\_ help us but I  
doubt it.



- might         will  
 ought         can

8. You \_\_\_\_\_ leave the room. You must stay here.



- ( ) may ( ) must  
( ) may not ( ) may be

9. There's no answer. Maybe he \_\_\_\_\_ at home.



- ( ) won't be ( ) is not  
( ) not ( ) not be

10. There's no answer. He may \_\_\_\_\_ at home.



- ( ) is not ( ) not is  
( ) not be ( ) be not

### 515b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
May I sit down?		It may be true.
Do you believe it?		Please, have a seat.
Will they come to the party?		It may rain.
May we go out tonight, dad?		I don't know. Maybe they will.
What will the weather be tomorrow?		Yes, you may. But don't be late.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Could I go to the bathroom, please?		She hasn't studied much, but she might be lucky.
Will she pass the test?		You may not. It's for members only.
May I come in?		You may use the one upstairs.
Where are they?		John may be free. Ask him.
Who can help me?		Maybe they've gone to the seaside.

### 515c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Buy it now. It \_\_\_\_\_ more expensive tomorrow.

- ( ) may ( ) may be  
( ) maybe ( ) would

2. -A: Can I use this pen? -B: No, but you \_\_\_\_\_ use this one.

- ( ) may ( ) may be  
( ) maybe ( ) can be

3. People under 18 \_\_\_\_\_ buy alcohol in Britain.

- ( ) are not ( ) don't may  
( ) not may ( ) may not

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ I see your passports, please? -B: Of course, here you are.

- ( ) May ( ) Would  
( ) Had better ( ) Maybe

5. You have finished your work for today. You \_\_\_\_\_ go.

- ( ) don't ( ) may  
( ) are ( ) may be

6. You haven't finished your work for today. You \_\_\_\_\_ stop now.

- ( ) may not ( ) are not  
( ) haven't ( ) don't

7. -A: My friend asked me to go out with him tonight. Is it ok? -B: No, you \_\_\_\_\_ not.

- ( ) are ( ) is  
( ) do ( ) may

8. Be careful. You \_\_\_\_\_ hurt yourself.

- ( ) maybe ( ) might be  
( ) may ( ) may be

9. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ I smoke? - B: No, it is not allowed here.

- ( ) Had better ( ) May  
( ) Would ( ) Must

10. Don't wait for me. I \_\_\_\_\_ late.

- ( ) may be ( ) may  
( ) maybe ( ) might

**515d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
may	
I	
-A: May	
-B: Yes,	
leave	
message?	
a	
you	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
message?	
.	
-A: May	
-B: No,	
not	
may	
a	
leave	
you	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
with us?	
.	
should	
-A: Should	
have	
you	
some	
-B: Yes,	
extra money	
we	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
some	
extra money	
we	
you	
with us?	
-A: Should	
shouldn't	
.	
-B: No,	
have	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
must	
-A: Must	
we	
-B: Yes, you	
.	
now?	
go	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
go	
-B: No, you	
-A: Must	
now?	
not	
we	
must	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
-B: Yes,	
seat?	
have	
your	
.	
you	
-A: Have I	
taken	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
.	
not	
your	
seat?	
have	
taken	
-A: Have I	
-B: No,	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
the	
window?	
.	
-A: May	
may	
open	
-B: Yes, you	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
window?	
.	
-B: No, you	
not	
open	
-A: May	
I	
may	
the	

**515ε. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
May	
John	
?	
I	
speak	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
we	
our	
?	
papers	
see	
May	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
borrow	
May	
I	
?	
your	
camera	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
doctor	
be	
.	
may	
He	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
take	
They	
restaurant.	
to	
expensive	
us	
an	
might	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
They	
weekend.	
free	
this	
may	
be	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
ill	
Maybe	
she	
.	
is	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
may	
ill	
.	
She	
be	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
not	
.	
may	
She	
ill	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
might	
able	
I	
be	
it	
sometime.	
to	
buy	

## 515f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary, is your boss in _____ office now?		he
MARY: I don't know. I haven't seen _____ today.		his
MARY: Maybe _____ is.		him
JOHN: Could _____ have a look, please?		he's
MARY: Of course. Wait a minute. No, _____ not in his office.		you

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Excuse me, _____ wait for him, please?		he be
MARY: Of course, _____.		may I
JOHN: Will _____ late?		he is
MARY: I don't know, _____ never late but he might be late today.		you may

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: May I _____ the phone, please?		gets
MARY: I'm sorry, you may _____ it.		to use
MARY: My boss does not want anyone _____ his phone, not even me.		not use
MARY: He _____ very angry.		use

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Well, Mary, I _____ here for an hour and your boss hasn't come yet .		won't be
MARY: I know. He _____ ill.		to be
MARY: I'll wait for another hour and then I am going _____ on his phone and call his house.		may be
MARY: Then, maybe he _____ angry.		have been

## Unit 516.

### Very, too – also, too - enough vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
ceiling	ταβάνι
dark	σκούρος
easy	εύκολος
fail	αποτυγχάνω
failed	απέτυχα
failed (I have)	αποτύχει (έχω)
fails (he)	αποτυγχάνει
gate	εξώπορτα
helicopter	ελικόπτερο
model	μοντέλο
narrow	στενός
poor	πτωχός
push	σπρώχνω
pushed	έσπρωξα
pushed (I have)	σπρώξει (έχω)
pushes (he)	σπρώχνει
traffic	κυκλοφοριακό
weak	αδύναμος
wide	φαρδύς

greek	english
αδύναμος	
απέτυχα	
αποτυγχάνει	
αποτυγχάνω	
αποτύχει (έχω)	
ελικόπτερο	
εξώπορτα	
έσπρωξα	
εύκολος	
κυκλοφοριακό	
μοντέλο	
πτωχός	
σκούρος	
σπρώξει (έχω)	
σπρώχνει	
σπρώχνω	
στενός	
ταβάνι	
φαρδύς	

Η λέξη **ALSO** (επίσης) μπαίνει, συνήθως, μπροστά από τη λέξη που προσδιορίζει.  
Σαν συνώνυμη χρησιμοποιείται η λέξη **TOO** (επίσης), όταν μπαίνει μετά το επίθετο.

I am tall. My brother is tall **too**.

Είμαι ψηλός. Ο αδερφός μου είναι ψηλός επίσης.

Jim is short. His sister is **also** short.

Ο Τζιμ είναι κοντός. Η αδερφή του είναι επίσης κοντή.

Η λέξη **TOO** έχει κι άλλη έννοια, (πάρα πολύ, υπερβολικά) αλλά τότε μπαίνει μπροστά από ένα επίθετο ή επίρρημα όπως η λέξη **VERY** (πολύ), αλλά δίνει αρνητικό νόημα στην πρόταση.

This tea is **very** hot but I'll drink it.

Αυτό το τσάι είναι πολύ ζεστό, αλλά θα το πιώ.

This tea is **too** hot. I **can't** drink it.

Αυτό το τσάι είναι πολύ ζεστό. Δεν μπορώ να το πιώ.

The box was **very** heavy but he **was able to** lift it.

Το κουτί ήταν πολύ βαρύ αλλά μπόρεσε να το σηκώσει.

The box was **too** heavy. He **couldn't** lift it.

Το κουτί ήταν πάρα πολύ βαρύ. Αυτός δεν μπορούσε να το σηκώσει.

Η λέξη **TOO** (πάρα πολύ, υπερβολικά), συχνά ακολουθείται από μια φράση που αρχίζει με τη λέξη **TO** (για να) ή τη λέξη **FOR** (για) και η φράση αυτή δείχνει, παρόλο που είναι στον καταφατικό τύπο, τι δεν μπορεί να γίνει εξ αιτίας της υπερβολικότητας που δείχνει η λέξη **TOO**.

Jim is <b>too</b> lazy to work.	Ο Τζιμ είναι πολύ τεμπέλης για να δουλέψει. (παραείναι)
She is <b>too</b> clever for this class.	Αυτή είναι πολύ έξυπνη για αυτή την τάξη. (παραείναι)
He was driving <b>too</b> fast to be able to stop.	Αυτός οδηγούσε πάρα πολύ γρήγορα για να μπορέσει να σταματήσει. (δεν μπόρεσε)
She was <b>too</b> late to catch the train.	Αυτή ήταν πολύ αργοπορημένη για να προλάβει το τρένο. (δεν το πρόλαβε)

Η λέξη **ENOUGH** (αρκετά) χρησιμοποιείται με επίθετα και επιρρήματα. Μπαίνει μετά το επίθετο ή το επίρρημα, σε αντίθεση απ' ότι στα Ελληνικά. Σε αντίθεση με τη λέξη **TOO** προσδίνει θετικό νόημα στη φράση που ακολουθεί.

He is clever <b>enough</b> to pass the test easily.	Είναι αρκετά έξυπνος για να περάσει το τεστ εύκολα.
She is good <b>enough</b> for the job.	Είναι αρκετά καλή για τη δουλειά.
Mary can't get married. She's not old <b>enough</b> .	Η Μαίρη δεν μπορεί να παντρευτεί. Δεν είναι αρκετά μεγάλη.
She is <b>too</b> young to work.	Παραείναι μικρή για να δουλέψει.

Η λέξη **ENOUGH** μπαίνει μπροστά από ουσιαστικά ενώ στα επίθετα και τα επιρρήματα μπαίνει πίσω τους.

They can buy that house. They have <b>enough</b> money.	Μπορούν να αγοράσουν εκείνο το σπίτι. Έχουν αρκετά χρήματα.
They have <b>enough</b> money to buy that house.	Έχουν αρκετά χρήματα για να αγοράσουν εκείνο το σπίτι.
They are rich <b>enough</b> to buy that house.	Είναι αρκετά πλούσιοι για να αγοράσουν εκείνο το σπίτι.
They haven't got <b>enough</b> money.	Δεν έχουν αρκετά χρήματα.
They need <b>more</b> money.	Χρειάζονται περισσότερα χρήματα.

#### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Μπορούμε να πάμε για μπάνιο. Ο καιρός είναι αρκετά ζεστός.	We can go swimming. The weather is <b>WARM ENOUGH</b> .
Δεν μπορούμε να πάμε για μπάνιο. Ο καιρός δεν είναι αρκετά ζεστός.	We can't go swimming. The weather is <b>NOT WARM ENOUGH</b> .
Είναι αρκετά ζεστός ο καιρός για να πάμε για μπάνιο	The weather is <b>WARM ENOUGH FOR US</b> to go swimming.
Δεν είναι αρκετά ζεστός ο καιρός για να πάμε για μπάνιο.	The weather is <b>NOT WARM ENOUGH FOR US</b> to go swimming.
Παραείναι κρύος ο καιρός για να πάμε για μπάνιο.	The weather is <b>TOO COLD FOR US</b> to go swimming.

## Unit 516.

### Very, too – also, too - enough e-learning exercises

#### 516a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. It was very expensive but it wasn't \_\_\_\_\_ for Bill. He's bought it.



- very expensive  
 expensive  
 very expensive  
 too expensive  
 expensive  
 too

2. The box is not \_\_\_\_\_ heavy for me. I can lift it.



- very heavy  
 enough heavy  
 much heavy  
 too heavy

3. He can't get in. The opening is not wide \_\_\_\_\_.



- enough wide  
 too wide  
 much wide  
 very wide

4. I'm \_\_\_\_\_ to buy that house.



- enough poor  
 poor enough  
 too poor  
 poor

5. This food is too hot \_\_\_\_\_ eat.



- for I to eat  
 for me to eat  
 for to eat  
 to eat

6. The film was \_\_\_\_\_ good. I liked it.



- not too good  
 enough good  
 too good  
 very good

7. The test was \_\_\_\_\_ difficult for me. I passed it.



- enough difficult  
 not too difficult  
 very difficult  
 too difficult

8. You can't park anywhere in Athens. There are \_\_\_\_\_ cars.



- enough cars  
 very cars  
 a lot cars  
 too many cars

9. He can't spend all his money. He's got \_\_\_\_\_.



- enough money  
 very much money  
 too much money  
 too many money

10. I didn't buy the fish. It wasn't \_\_\_\_\_.



- enough fresh  
 fresh enough  
 too fresh  
 fresh too

## 516b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Can you lift that box?		I'm too tired to continue.
Is the gate wide enough?		I'm too poor but Nick is rich enough.
Who can buy that house?		No, it is too narrow for my car.
Why have you stopped?		No, it was too difficult for me.
Did you pass the exam?		Yes, it isn't too heavy for me.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Did they miss the last bus?		No, he's too busy to see you.
Did they catch the last bus?		No, I'm strong enough to lift it.
Is that box too heavy for you?		Yes, they were early enough to catch it.
Can Mr Brown see me now?		No, I haven't got enough money.
Can you buy this motorcycle?		Yes, they were too late to catch it.

### 516c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I am thirsty and my sister is thirsty \_\_\_\_\_ .

( )too      ( )enough

2. These shoes are \_\_\_\_\_ narrow for me. I can't put them on.

( )too      ( )enough

3. She isn't swimming because the sea is \_\_\_\_\_ cold for her.

( )too      ( )enough

4. I haven't got \_\_\_\_\_ money to buy this dress.

( )too      ( )enough

5. I'm \_\_\_\_\_ tired to continue. I'm going to stop.

( )too      ( )enough

6. The exams were \_\_\_\_\_ difficult for me. I failed.

( )too      ( )enough

7. They were early \_\_\_\_\_ to catch the first bus.

( )too      ( )enough

8. He was early and she was early \_\_\_\_\_ .

( )too      ( )enough

9. Jim isn't strong \_\_\_\_\_ to lift that box.

( )too      ( )enough

10. She isn't rich \_\_\_\_\_ to stop working.

( )too      ( )enough

### 516d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
to school	
Jim	
is	
.	
go	
old	
enough	
not	
to	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
.	
Jim	
to go	
school	
young	
to	
too	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
She	
push	
too	
.	
weak	
it	
to	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
enough	
is	
.	
She	
strong	
it	
not	
push	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
lift	
her	
for	
to	
It	
light	
enough	
.	
is	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
lift	
not	
heavy	
her	
too	
.	
is	
for	
It	
to	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
answer	
too	
to	
test	
me	
.	
The	
difficult	
for	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
me	
easy	
test	
.	
was	
to	
The	
enough	
answer	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
We	
.	
are	
the	
bus	
too	
catch	
late	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
We	
enough	
bus	
catch	
are	
.	
early	
the	

### 516e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
enough	
videocamera.	
I	
a	
new	
to	
have	
money	
buy	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
her	
time	
She	
didn't	
have	
finish	
work.	
enough	
to	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
tall	
to	
ceiling.	
He	
enough	
reach	
wasn't	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
high	
for	
him	
ceiling	
to	
The	
too	
reach.	
was	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
too	
was	
her	
read.	
It	
to	
for	
dark	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
drive fast.	
to	
him	
too	
much	
was	
There	
for	
traffic	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
wear.	
too	
short	
is	
for	
dress	
to	
This	
her	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
that	
difficult	
Was	
you?	
too	
for	
test	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
money	
Will	
more	
you	
need	
?	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
too	
.	
She	
a	
model	
fat	
is	
be	

## 516f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Do you like _____ car?		you
MARY: Yes, I like _____ very much.		this
MARY: Are _____ rich?		I
JOHN: Yes, _____ am.		it

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Can you _____ car?		enough money
MARY: No, I can't _____ .		to buy
MARY: It's too expensive for me _____ . Can you?		afford
JOHN: Yes, I can _____ it.		rich enough
MARY: Are you _____ to buy that car?		buy this
JOHN: Yes, I am. I've got _____ to buy it.		buy it

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I _____ believe you.		cheap enough
JOHN: Well, it isn't _____ .		enough money
JOHN: Anyway, it's _____ for me. I can buy it.		don't
JOHN: Haven't you got _____ to buy it?		haven't
MARY: No, I _____ .		too expensive

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I've got _____ money to buy a smaller car.		more
MARY: I need _____ money to buy this one.		to
MARY: Have you got enough money _____ buy a helicopter, John?		enough
JOHN: Oh, no. A helicopter is not cheap enough _____ buy.		for me
JOHN: It's too expensive even _____ .		for me to

## Unit 517.

### Adverbs, comparison of adverbs, ...-ly, hard – hardly, more – most

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
bad	κακός
careful	προσεκτικός
carefully	προσεκτικά
careless	απρόσεκτος
carelessly	απρόσεκτα
dangerous	επικίνδυνος
dangerously	επικίνδυνα
earlier	νωρίτερος
earliest	νωρίτατος
early	νωρίς
easier	ευκολότερος
easiest	ευκολότατος
easily	εύκολα
easy	εύκολος
fast	γρήγορος
faster	γρηγορότερος
fastest	γρηγορότατος
flight	πτήση
friendlier	φιλικότερος
friendliest	φιλικότατος
friendlily	φιλικά
friendliness	φιλία
friendly	φιλικός
funnier	αστειότερος
funniest	αστειότατος
funny	αστείος
heavier	βαρύτερος
heaviest	βαρύτατος
heavy	βαρύς
high	ψηλός
higher	ψηλότερος
highest	ψηλότατος
honestly	τίμια
jump	πηδῶ

politely	ευγενικά
politicians	πολιτικοί
quickly	γρήγορα
quiet	ήσυχος
quieter	ησυχότερος
quietest	ησυχότατος
quietly	ήσυχα
race	αγώνας δρόμου
reader	αναγνώστης
safe	ασφαλής
safer	ασφαλέστερος
safest	ασφαλέστατος
tall	ψηλός
taller	ψηλότερος
tallest	ψηλότατος
worse	χειρότερος
worst	χειρίστος
young	νέος
younger	νεότερος
youngest	νεότατος

greek	english
αγώνας δρόμου	
αναγνώστης	
απρόσεκτα	
απρόσεκτος	
αστείος	
αστειότατος	
αστειότερος	
ασφαλέστατος	
ασφαλέστερος	
ασφαλής	
βαρύς	
βαρύτατος	

βαρύτερος	
γρήγορα	
γρήγορος	
γρηγορότατος	
γρηγορότερος	
επικίνδυνα	
επικίνδυνος	
ευγενικά	
εύκολα	
εύκολος	
ευκολότατος	
ευκολότερος	
ήσυχια	
ήσυχος	
ησυχότατος	
ησυχότερος	
κακός	
νέος	
νεότατος	
νεότερος	
νωρίς	
νωρίτατος	
νωρίτερος	
πηδῶ	

πολιτικοί	
προσεκτικά	
προσεκτικός	
πτήση	
τίμια	
φιλία	
φιλικά	
φιλικός	
φιλικότατος	
φιλικότερος	
χείριστος	
χειρότερος	
ψηλός	
ψηλός	
ψηλότατος	
ψηλότατος	
ψηλότερος	
ψηλότερος	

Τα γνωστά μας επίθετα μπαίνουν μπροστά από ένα ουσιαστικό το οποίο περιγράφουν. Τα επιρρήματα (**ADVERBS**) είναι λέξεις που περιγράφουν μια πράξη ή ενέργεια ή κατάσταση, δηλαδή ένα ρήμα. Συνήθως σχηματίζονται με την προσθήκη της κατάληξης **-LY** στο επίθετο.

That was an **easy** question.

Ήταν μια εύκολη ερώτηση.

We answered it **easily**.

Την απαντήσαμε εύκολα.

Υπάρχουν και μερικά επιρρήματα (ανώμαλα) που δεν σχηματίζονται με την κατάληξη **-LY**.

Did you sleep **well** last night?

Κοιμηθήκατε καλά χθες βράδυ;

He drove very **fast**.

Αυτός οδήγησε πολύ γρήγορα.

They always arrive **late**.

Αυτοί πάντα φτάνουν αργά.

We'll leave **early** in the morning.

Θα φύγουμε νωρίς το πρωί.

Το επίρρημα **HARD** (σκληρά, δύσκολα) είναι το ίδιο με το επίθετο **HARD** (σκληρός, δύσκολος). Η γνωστή μας λέξη **HARDLY** (σχεδόν καθόλου, μόλις και μετά βίας) δεν σημαίνει «σκληρά, δύσκολα» και συχνά μας παραπλανεί.

He is a **hard** worker.

Είναι ένας σκληρά εργαζόμενος.

He works very **hard**.

Εργάζεται πολύ σκληρά.

He has **hardly** ever paid for anything.

Σχεδόν ποτέ δεν έχει πληρώσει τίποτα.

Όπως και με τα επίθετα, οι συγκρίσεις των επιρρημάτων γίνονται με τις καταλήξεις **-ER**, **-EST** ή τις λέξεις **MORE... THAN**, **MOST**.

Όσα επιρρήματα σχηματίζονται με την κατάληξη **-LY** στις συγκρίσεις χρησιμοποιούν τις λέξεις **MORE** και **MOST** ή **LESS** και **LEAST**. Τα υπόλοιπα με τις καταλήξεις **-ER** και **-EST**.

Εξαιρέσεις: **EARLY-EARLIER-EARLIEST**, **BADLY-WORSE-WORST**, **WELL-BETTER-BEST**.

Δεν ξεχνάμε, βέβαια τη λέξη **THAN** στο συγκριτικό βαθμό και τη λέξη **THE** στον υπερθετικό.

My wife drives **more** carefully than I (do).

Η γυναίκα μου οδηγεί πιο προσεκτικά από ότι εγώ (οδηγώ).

I always drive **faster** than my wife (does).

Πάντα οδηγώ γρηγορότερα απ' ότι η γυναίκα μου (οδηγεί).

He always drives the **most** dangerously of all.

Αυτός οδηγεί πιο επικίνδυνα απ' όλους.

I finished **less** quickly than the first time.

Τελείωσα λιγότερο γρήγορα απ' την πρώτη φορά.

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Ήταν δυνατή βροχή.

It was a **HARD** rain.

Έβρεξε δυνατά.

It rained **HARD**.

Σχεδόν δεν έβρεξε.

It **HARDLY** rained.

Δουλεύει σκληρότερα από τον Τομ.

He works **HARDER THAN** Tom.

Δουλεύει σκληρότερα από όλους.

He works **THE HARDEST** of all.

Είναι πιο σκληρός δουλευτής απ' τον Τομ.

He is a **HARDER** worker **THAN** Tom.

Είναι ο πιο σκληρός δουλευτής.

He's **THE HARDEST** worker of all.

Είναι ο καλύτερος μαθητής.

He's **THE BEST** student.

Γράφει πάντα καλύτερα.

He always writes **THE BEST**.

## Unit 517.

# Adverbs, comparison of adverbs, ...-ly, hard – hardly, more – most e-learning exercises

### 517a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I am not as tall as Bill but I can jump \_\_\_\_\_ than him.



- highest       taller  
 tallest       higher

2. I can't work as hard as Jim. I get tired more \_\_\_\_\_ than him.



- easy       easily  
 easiest       easier

3. This year I earned much money because I worked \_\_\_\_\_ than last year.



- hard       much  
 harder       hardly

4. Ann is the \_\_\_\_\_ person I know.



- most       friendlier  
 frienly       friendliest

5. Cars are less \_\_\_\_\_ than motorcycles.



- safely       dangerous  
 dangerously       safer

6. Motorcyclists drive more \_\_\_\_\_ than other drivers.



- dangerously       fast  
 hardly       dangerous

7. Cats move very \_\_\_\_\_. They don't make any noise.



- quietest       quieter  
 quietly       quiet

8. I can see \_\_\_\_\_ than Helen.



- good       best  
 well       better

9. He \_\_\_\_\_ very hard.



- worker       works  
 work       is a worker

10. He was a hard \_\_\_\_\_.



- worker       works  
 worked       very

**517b. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Are you a good student?		I am. I hate school.
Do you write well?		Yes, it was the heaviest rain of the year.
Who's the worst student in your class?		I can ride the fastest of all.
Did it rain heavily last night?		Yes, but Jim is better than me.
Who can ride faster than I?		Yes, but Jim does better than I.

**517c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. Ann was born in 2003 and Jim in 2006 so Jim is \_\_\_\_\_ than Ann.

- ( )less older ( )newer  
( )younger ( )less years

2. Ann was born in 2003, Helen in 2004 and Jim in 2006 so Jim is \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( )the newest ( )the youngest  
( )younger of the three ( )youngest

3. -A: Are you better at English than Tom? -B: Yes, but I'm \_\_\_\_\_ than him at Maths.

- ( )not good ( )more  
( )bad ( )worse

4. -A: Is Mount Olympus a high mountain? -B: Yes, it's the \_\_\_\_\_ in Greece.

- ( )tallest ( )highest  
( )best ( )high

5. Italy's a beautiful country but Greece is the \_\_\_\_\_ beautiful in the world.

- ( )most ( )more  
( )best ( )very

6. Ann types \_\_\_\_\_ than anyone else. She's the fastest typist in the company.

- ( )fastlier ( )faster  
( )fastly ( )more

7. -A: Why have you bought a fast car? -B: Because I enjoy driving \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( )fast ( )fastly  
( )the faster ( )fastest

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Who is a faster driver than me?		Jim did. He ran the fastest.
Did she read the questions carefully?		It was the best of all.
Is she a more careful reader than you?		No, she read them carelessly.
Who won the race?		No, she's a less careful reader than me.
Did you like this film?		I am the fastest of all.

8. -A: Who can drive his car \_\_\_\_\_ me? -B: I can.

Let's have a race.

- ( )more fast ( )faster than  
( )the fastest ( )fastly from

9. I ran fast, Nick ran faster but John won the race. He ran \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( )fastly ( )the most fastly  
( )the fastest ( )faster

10. -A: What is \_\_\_\_\_ funniest film you have seen?

-B: "Look who's talking" with John Travolta.

- ( )a ( )that  
( )very ( )the

## 517d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
I _____ had the time to finish the job.		hard
I worked very _____ to finish on time.		the hardest
I worked _____ of all.		harder
It was _____ work.		a harder
I am _____ worker than Nick.		hardly
I worked _____ than Nick.		a hard

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Ann doesn't dress well. Mary's dress is _____ than Ann's.		less beautifully
Ann's dress is _____ than Mary's .		less beautiful
Ann dresses _____ than Mary.		more beautiful
Mary dresses _____ than Ann.		more beautifully

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Helen is a _____ writer.		better
She writes _____ .		a better
She is _____ writer than Jim.		the best of
She writes _____ than Jim.		the best
She is _____ I know.		well
She writes _____ all.		good

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Jim is a _____ writer.		worst
He writes _____ .		worst of
He writes _____ than Helen.		badly
He is _____ writer than Helen.		bad
He is the _____ I know.		worse
He writes the _____ all.		a worse

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
It was a _____ rain.		heavier
It rained _____ .		most heavily
It was a _____ rain than last month's.		more heavily
It rained _____ than last month.		heaviest
It rained the _____ in Athens for the past ten years.		heavily
It was the _____ rain in Athens for the past ten years.		heavy

**517e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
quiet	
I	
village.	
in	
live	
a	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
in	
Life	
very	
this	
quiet.	
village	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
village.	
in	
quiet	
is	
this	
very	
Life	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
I	
correctly.	
question	
answered	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
answer	
one.	
My	
correct	
was	
a	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
arrived	
I	
Jim.	
earlier	
than	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
earlier	
I.	
than	
arrived	
Jim	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
arrives	
always	
He	
earliest	
the	
all.	
of	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
learns	
She	
quickly	
clever.	
because	
she's	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
flight	
arrived	
safely.	
we	
It	
was	
safe	
and	
a	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
politicians	
honestly	
speak	
more	
.	
than	
Teachers	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
less	
.	
speak	
teachers	
Politicians	
honestly	
than	

## 517f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Are you _____ at school?		a good
MARY: Yes, I am _____ student.		good
JOHN: Is Ann _____ than you?		best
MARY: Yes, she is. She is the _____ student in our class.		better

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Do you write _____ ?		than
MARY: Yes, I do. My writing is very _____ .		of
JOHN: Do you write better _____ Ann?		well
MARY: No, I don't. She writes the best _____ all.		good

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Does she study _____ ?		model.
MARY: No, she doesn't. I study harder than Ann does but she answers all the questions more _____ than I do.		beautiful
JOHN: Is Ann _____ ?		easily
MARY: Yes, she is like a _____ .		hard

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Are you _____ beautiful than Ann?		less
MARY: No, I am _____ beautiful than Ann.		most
MARY: She is the _____ beautiful girl in our class.		more

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Does she _____ beautifully?		polite
MARY: Yes, she _____ the most beautifully of all.		dress
JOHN: Are you _____ ?		politely
MARY: Yes, I am. I almost always talk _____ .		dresses

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Are you _____ than Ann?		more politely
MARY: No, I am not. I talk _____ than Ann.		most polite
MARY: She talks _____ than all the students in our class.		less politely
MARY: She is the _____ student in our class.		more polite

## Unit 518.

**The same, the same as, similar, similar to, different, different from, like ..., alike, as ... as, not as ... as  
vocabulary – grammar theory - examples**

english	greek
brave	γενναίος
bravely	γενναία
bravery	γενναιότητα
differ	διαφέρω
difference	διαφορά
different	διαφορετικός
exact	ακριβής
exactly	ακριβώς
friendly	φιλικά
friendliness	φιλία
friendly	φιλικός
jacket	μπουφάν
least	το πιο λίγο
less	λιγότερο
little	λίγο
melon	πεπόνι
more	περισσότερο
most	το πιο πολύ
much	πολύ
parade	παρέλαση
possible	πιθανός
possibly	πιθανά
same	ίδιος
similar	παρόμοιος
voice	φωνή
watermelon	καρπούζι

greek	english
ακριβής	
ακριβώς	
γενναία	
γενναίος	
γενναιότητα	
διαφέρω	
διαφορά	
διαφορετικός	
ίδιος	
καρπούζι	
λίγο	
λιγότερο	
μπουφάν	
παρέλαση	
παρόμοιος	
πεπόνι	
περισσότερο	
πιθανά	
πιθανός	
πολύ	
το πιο λίγο	
το πιο πολύ	
φιλία	
φιλικά	
φιλικός	
φωνή	

Για να δείξουμε την ομοιότητα ή ανομοιότητα κάποιων ουσιαστικών χρησιμοποιούμε κατάλληλα τις παρακάτω φράσεις: **THE SAME** (το ίδιο), **THE SAME AS** (το ίδιο με), **SIMILAR** (παρόμοιο), **SIMILAR TO** (παρόμοιο με), **LIKE** (σαν), **ALIKE** (παρόμοιο), **DIFFERENT** (διαφορετικό), **DIFFERENT FROM** (διαφορετικό από).

These two bicycles are <b>the same</b> .	Αυτά τα ποδήλατα είναι ίδια.
My car is <b>the same as</b> yours.	Τ'αμάξι μου είναι ίδιο με το δικό σου.
Jane's bag is <b>similar to</b> Ann's but it's not the same colour.	Της Τζένης η τσάντα είναι παρόμοια με της Άννας αλλά δεν είναι το ίδιο χρώμα.
Their bags are <b>similar</b> .	Οι τσάντες τους είναι παρόμοιες.
Your haircut is <b>like</b> mine.	Το κούρεμά σου είναι σαν το δικό μου.
Our hats are <b>alike</b> .	Τα καπέλα μας είναι παρόμοια.
This chair is <b>different from</b> mine. Mine is modern.	Αυτή η καρέκλα είναι διαφορετική από τη δικιά μου. Η δικιά μου είναι μοντέρνα.
Our lessons are not <b>the same</b> . They're <b>different</b> .	Τα μαθήματά μας δεν είναι τα ίδια. Είναι διαφορετικά.

Για να δείξουμε ομοιότητα επιθέτων χρησιμοποιούμε τη φράση **AS...AS** (τόσο ... όσο) με το επίθετο ανάμεσα στα δύο **AS**.

Για ανομοιότητα, χρησιμοποιούμε τη φράση **NOT AS ... AS** ή **NOT SO ... AS**.

Τις ίδιες φράσεις χρησιμοποιούμε και για επιρρήματα.

I'm <b>as</b> tall <b>as</b> Jim. Our height is the same.	Είμαι τόσο ψηλός όσο ο Τζιμ. Το ύψος μας είναι το ίδιο.
My camera is <b>not so</b> expensive <b>as</b> yours.	Η φωτογραφική μου μηχανή δεν είναι τόσο ακριβή όσο η δική σου.
He wrote <b>as</b> well <b>as</b> I did.	Αυτός έγραψε τόσο καλά όσο εγώ.

Με το ρήμα **CAN/COULD** ή τη λέξη **POSSIBLE** μετά το δεύτερο **AS**, η φράση **AS ... AS** έχει την έννοια όσο πιά ... γίνεται (είναι δυνατόν, μπορώ).

He finished the test <b>as</b> quickly <b>as</b> he <b>could</b> .	Τελείωσε το διαγώνισμα όσο πιο γρήγορα μπορούσε.
He doesn't work <b>as</b> hard <b>as</b> he <b>can</b> . He's lazy.	Δεν δουλεύει όσο σκληρά μπορεί. Είναι τεμπέλης.
They'll leave <b>as</b> early <b>as</b> possible.	Θα φύγουν όσο το δυνατόν πιο νωρίς.
Do your homework <b>as</b> well <b>as</b> you <b>can</b> .	Κάνε την δουλειά σου όσο καλά μπορείς.

**ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ !**

Θα πληρώσω το συντομότερο δυνατόν.	I'll pay <b>AS</b> soon <b>AS POSSIBLE</b> .
Πάω σινεμά όσο πιο συχνά μπορώ.	I go to the cinema <b>AS</b> often <b>AS</b> I could.
Μιλάω όσο ευγενικά κι εσύ.	I speak <b>AS</b> politely <b>AS</b> you do.
Δεν μπορώ να φωνάξω τόσο δυνατά όσο εσύ.	I can't shout <b>SO</b> loudly <b>AS</b> you can.
Τ' Αγγλικά σου είναι τόσο καλά όσο τα δικά μου.	Your English is <b>AS</b> good <b>AS</b> mine.
Το ποδήλατό μου είναι ίδιο με το δικό σου.	My bicycle is <b>THE SAME AS</b> yours.
Το ποδήλατό μου είναι παρόμοιο με το δικό σου.	My bicycle is <b>SIMILAR TO</b> yours.
Το ποδήλατό μου δεν είναι διαφορετικό απ' το δικό σου.	My bicycle is not <b>DIFFERENT FROM</b> yours.
Τα ποδήλατά μας δεν είναι διαφορετικά.	Our bicycles are not <b>DIFFERENT</b> .
Τα ποδήλατά μας είναι παρόμοια.	Our bicycles are <b>SIMILAR (ALIKE)</b> .
Τα ποδήλατά μας είναι ίδια.	Our bicycles are <b>THE SAME</b> .

**Unit 518.**

**The same, the same as, similar, similar to, different, different from, like ..., alike, as ... as, not as ... as e-learning exercises**

**518a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. I'm good at Maths but I'm not as \_\_\_\_\_ as Jane.



- best
- good
- well
- better

2. Ann isn't \_\_\_\_\_ as Nick. He is taller than her.



- tall
- taller
- very tall
- as tall

3. Jim isn't as handsome as Tom. Tom is \_\_\_\_\_ handsome than Jim.



- more
- so
- as
- less

4. My coat is \_\_\_\_\_ as yours.



- the same
- similar
- like
- same

5. Our garden is \_\_\_\_\_ the jungle.



- the same
- like
- as
- similar

6. A melon is different  
a watermelon.



- as                     than  
 to                     from

8. I can't cook as \_\_\_\_\_ my  
mother.



- well as             similar to  
 like                 good as

9. They left as early \_\_\_\_\_  
but they arrived too late.



- as could             as  
                                 possible  
 possible             could

7. My jacket is similar to  
yours. They're \_\_\_\_\_ .



- like                     different  
 alike                  similar to

10. The children go to bed as  
late as \_\_\_\_\_ every night.



- can they             they can  
 can                     must

## 518b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
My car is as fast as yours.		No, you can't. I can drive faster than you.
I can drive as fast as you can.		Yes, they are alike.
Are you as good as Jim?		No, I wrote worse than him.
Did you write as well as Jim?		Mine is faster than yours.
Is this car similar to yours?		No, I'm worse than him.No, it isn't.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Is this bicycle different from yours?		Yes, their price is the same.
Is this camera as expensive as yours?		No, it's smaller.
Is your dad as old as your mum?		No, they are the same.
Is English as difficult as Greek?		No, their ages are not the same.
Is your radio as big as your TV?		No, it's easier.

## 518c. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Your books are not _____ mine.		different
They're _____.		similar
My voice is _____ to yours.		same
They are the _____.		like

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Ann is not as _____ as Helen.		carefully
He doesn't drive _____.		different
They are not _____ from ours.		alike
They are _____.		beautiful

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Her dress is similar _____ yours.		from
They are not different. They are _____ same.		to
A flat is different _____ a farm.		than
Ann is less beautiful _____ Helen.		the

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
She drives _____ carefully than her brother.		as
Did he drive as carefully _____ he could?		to
Helen is _____ pretty as Mary.		less
They are similar _____ mine.		so

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
I can see no _____.		difference
Helen's friends are _____ from mine.		could
In a parade, the drivers have to drive as slowly as they _____.		different
Did he drive as carefully as he _____?		can

## 518d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
ran	
fast	
.	
did	
as	
as she	
Jim	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
Jim	
Did	
as she	
ran	
as	
fast	
?	
run	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
run	
as she	
as	
fast	
Jim	
not	
.	
ran	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
could	
fast	
as he	
as	
.	
Jim	
drove	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
as he	
as	
fast	
drive	
Jim	
Did	
?	
could	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
could	
drive	
as	
.	
Jim	
as he	
did	
not	
fast	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
house	
.	
to	
Their	
ours	
is	
similar	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
house similar	
to	
their	
Is	
ours	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
is	
Their	
ours	
house	
similar	
not	
to	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
brave	
as	
am	
.	
is	
Bill	
as I	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
as I	
Is	
?	
as	
Bill	
brave	
am	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
as	
brave	
is	
Bill	
so	
not	
you	
are	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
cooking	
Their	
.	
from	
ours	
is	
different	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
from	
ours?	
Is	
their	
cooking	
different	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
cooking	
not	
ours	
.	
from	
is	
Their	
different	

**518e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ  
ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
expensive	
as	
are	
not	
so	
Italy	
Tickets	
to	
tickets to America.	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
His	
mine.	
as	
the	
same	
age	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
his.	
same	
as	
is	
age	
My	
the	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
as	
as he	
old	
I	
is.	
am	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
old	
He	
am	
.	
is	
as	
as I	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
singer	
I	
as	
.	
sing	
that	
so	
can't	
well	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
can't	
I	
That	
so	
.	
sing	
well	
as	
singer	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
play	
well	
can	
I.	
You	
as	
the	
so	
guitar	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
play	
so	
guitar	
well	
you.	
as	
I	
the	
can	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
so	
brother	
my	
as	
.	
I	
am	
not	
tall	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
as	
My	
tall	
I	
.	
brother	
so	
is	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
yours	
as	
not	
My	
.	
so	
friend	
was	
friendly	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
Your	
friendly	
friend	
as	
so	
not	
was	
mine	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
so	
as	
difficult	
were	
not	
questions	
.	
Your	
mine	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
to	
.	
mine	
Your	
weekend	
similar	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
were	
yours	
as	
My	
so	
difficult	
not	
questions	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
.	
to	
weekend	
yours	
similar	
My	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
countries	
.	
come	
from	
They	
different	

## 518f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Are you _____ student?		good
JOHN: Are you _____ as Helen?		a good
MARY: No, I'm not as _____ as Helen.		best
MARY: I'm _____ than her.		as good
MARY: She's _____ than me.		worse
MARY: She's the _____ student in our class.		better

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Do you write _____ ?		as well
MARY: Yes, I do, but I don't write _____ as Helen.		did
JOHN: Did you _____ a test yesterday?		well
MARY: Yes, we _____ .		have

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Was it _____ easy as last month's?		more
MARY: No, it wasn't. It was _____ difficult.		most
MARY: It was the _____ difficult test of the year.		as

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ well?		wrote
MARY: Yes, I did. I _____ as well as Helen.		happy
JOHN: Was your teacher _____ .		happy as
MARY: No, he wasn't as _____ I expected.		write

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: In fact, _____ very angry.		was he
JOHN: Why _____ angry?		same as
MARY: Because my answers were the _____ Helen's.		different from
JOHN: Were your questions _____ Helen's?		same
MARY: No, they were the _____ .		he was

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Then, your answers could be _____ .		same
MARY: Well, sometimes, some of my answers are _____ Helen's and some are different, but yesterday they weren't only similar.		similar to
MARY: They were exactly the _____ .		similar

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How _____ it happen?		should
MARY: I'll tell you but you _____ not tell my teacher.		looking
MARY: During the test, I was sitting next to Helen and I was _____ at her paper all the time.		did
JOHN: I _____ !		see

## Unit 519.

**Both, all, none, but, and ... too, and ... either, inversion, both ... and, neither ... nor, either ... or.**

### **Botheither / neither / all / none of them vocabulary – grammar theory - examples**

english	greek
absent	απών
bags	τσάντες
birthday	γενέθλια
both	και οι δυο
bought	αγόρασα
bought (I have)	αγοράσει (έχω)
buy	αγοράζω
buys (he)	αγοράζει
came	ήρθα
come	έρχομαι
come (I have)	έρθει (έχω)
comes (he)	έρχεται
either	είτε
enough	αρκετά
expensive	ακριβός
fail	αποτυγχάνω
failed	απέτυχα
failed (I have)	αποτύχει (έχω)
fails (he)	αποτυγχάνει
football	ποδόσφαιρο
forget	ξεχνάω
forgets (he)	ξεχνάει
forgot	ξέχασα
forgotten (I have)	ξεχάσει (έχω)
museum	μουσείο
neither	ούτε
newspaper	εφημερίδα
prefer	προτιμώ
preferred	προτίμησα
preferred (I have)	προτιμήσει (έχω)
prefers (he)	προτιμά
tents	αντίσκηνα
ugly	άσχημο

greek	english
αγοράζει	
αγοράζω	
αγόρασα	
αγοράσει (έχω)	
ακριβός	
αντίσκηνα	
απέτυχα	
αποτυγχάνει	
αποτυγχάνω	
αποτύχει (έχω)	
απών	
αρκετά	
άσχημο	
γενέθλια	
είτε	
έρθει (έχω)	
έρχεται	
έρχομαι	
εφημερίδα	
ήρθα	
και οι δυο	
μουσείο	
ξέχασα	
ξεχάσει (έχω)	
ξεχνάει	
ξεχνάω	
ούτε	
ποδόσφαιρο	
προτιμά	
προτίμησα	
προτιμήσει (έχω)	
προτιμώ	
τσάντες	

Όταν θέλουμε να δείξουμε συμφωνία δύο πράξεων που είναι σε κατάφαση χρησιμοποιούμε τη φράση **AND...TOO** (και ... επίσης), με τη δεύτερη φράση πριν το **TOO**. Παρόμοια, για αρνητικές προτάσεις χρησιμοποιούμε την φράση **AND ... EITHER** (και ούτε ...). Επειδή η δεύτερη πρόταση (μετά το **AND**) μοιάζει πάντα με την πρώτη (αφού πρόκειται για συμφωνία) δεν χρειάζεται να χρησιμοποιούμε όλη την πρόταση αλλά μόνο το υποκείμενο και το αντίστοιχο βοηθητικό ρήμα.

I like cats **and** my daughter does **too**.

Μου αρέσουν οι γάτες και της κόρης μου επίσης.

Jim has been to Africa **and** Ann has **too**.

Ο Τζιμ έχει πάει στην Αφρική και η Άννα έχει επίσης.

They won't buy it **and** we won't **either**.

Δεν θα το αγοράσουν και ούτε και εμείς.

My grandfather can't drive **and** my grandmother can't **either**.

Ο παππούς μου δεν μπορεί να οδηγήσει και ούτε η γιαγιά μου.

Παρόμοια μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε τη φράση **AND SO ...** (κι έτσι) για καταφατικές προτάσεις και τη φράση **AND NEITHER ...** (και ούτε) για αρνητικές προτάσεις. Όμως, τώρα οι δεύτερες προτάσεις μπαίνουν αμέσως μετά το **SO** ή το **NEITHER** και μάλιστα αντεστραμμένες, δηλ. το βοηθητικό ρήμα μπαίνει μπροστά από το υποκείμενο (αντιστροφή - **INVERSION**).

Παρόλο που η φράση που έχει τη λέξη **NEITHER** είναι αρνητική, το ρήμα μπαίνει στον καταφατικό τύπο γιατί η άρνηση περιέχεται μέσα στη λέξη **NEITHER**.

I've got a new hobby **and so** has my brother.

Έχω ένα καινούργιο χόμπυ κι έτσι έχει κι ο αδελφός μου.

We were playing **and so** was your daughter.

Εμείς παίζαμε και το ίδιο έκανε κι η κόρη σου.

Jim couldn't move **and neither** could Ann.

Ο Τζιμ δεν μπορούσε να κουνηθεί κι ούτε η Άννα μπορούσε.

I didn't study yesterday **and neither** did my fellow students.

Δεν μελέτησα χθες και ούτε οι συμμαθητές μου.

Τις δύο προτάσεις που συμφωνούν μπορούμε να τις κάνουμε μία συνδέοντας τα υποκείμενα τους με τη φράση **BOTH ... AND** (και οι δύο, και ο ένας και ο άλλος) ή τη φράση **NEITHER ... NOR** (ούτε ... ούτε) για αρνητικές προτάσεις, από τις οποίες φυσικά απουσιάζει το **NOT**.

**Both** my daughter **and** my son like pets.

Και στην κόρη μου και στον γιο μου αρέσουν τα κατοικίδια.

**Both** Jill and Jim arrived early.

Και η Τζιλ και ο Τζιμ έφτασαν νωρίς.

**Neither** Jim **nor** Tom can sing well.

Ούτε ο Τζιμ ούτε ο Τομ μπορούν να τραγουδήσουν καλά.

**Neither** you **nor** your friend may smoke here.

Ούτε εσύ ούτε η φίλη σου επιτρέπεται να καπνίσετε εδώ.

**Either** Jim **or** Tom will have a party tomorrow.

Είτε ο Τζιμ είτε ο Τομ θα κάνουν πάρτυ αύριο.

Οι ίδιες φράσεις **BOTH ... AND, NEITHER ... NOR, EITHER ... OR** μπορούν να χρησιμοποιηθούν για να ενώσουν και ρήματα ή αντικείμενα.  
 Η φράση **EITHER ... OR** μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί και σε καταφατικές προτάσεις με την έννοια "είτε ... είτε" και αρνητικές προτάσεις (με **NOT**) με την έννοια "ούτε ... ούτε".

She **both** sang **and** danced very well.

Αυτή τραγούδησε και χόρεψε πολύ ωραία.

She can **neither** read **nor** write.

Αυτή δεν μπορεί ούτε να διαβάσει ούτε να γράψει.

I'll have **either** pizza **or** souvlaki. I haven't decided yet.

Θα πάρω είτε πίτσα είτε σουβλάκι. Δεν έχω αποφασίσει ακόμα.

She **doesn't** like either dogs **or** cats. She hates pets.

Δεν της αρέσουν ούτε οι σκύλοι ούτε οι γάτες. Μισεί τα κατοικίδια.

Χρησιμοποιούνται επίσης οι φράσεις **BOTH OF THEM, EITHER OF THEM, NEITHER OF THEM** όταν πρόκειται για δύο πράγματα και οι φράσεις **ALL OF THEM** και **NONE OF THEM** όταν πρόκειται για περισσότερα από δύο.

Which of the two pictures do you prefer?

Ποια απ' τις δύο εικόνες προτιμάς?

I like **both of** them.

Μ' αρέσουν και οι δύο.

I like **neither of** them.

Δεν μ' αρέσει καμία απ' τις δύο.

**All** the visitors had a wonderful time.

Όλοι οι επισκέπτες πέρασαν υπέροχα.

**All of** them will come back.

Όλους τους θα επιστρέψουν.

**None of** them enjoyed the party.

Κανείς τους δεν ευχαριστήθηκε το πάρτυ.

## ΠΡΟΣΞΕΤΕ !

Ο Τζιμ μιλάει Αγγλικά και το ίδιο κι Άννα.

Jim speaks English and **SO DOES** Ann.

Ο Τζιμ μιλάει Αγγλικά και το ίδιο κι Άννα.

Jim speaks English and Ann **DOES TOO**.

Και ο Τζιμ και η Άννα μιλούν Αγγλικά.

**BOTH** Jim **AND** Ann speak English.

Ο Τζιμ μιλάει και γράφει Αγγλικά καλά.

Jim **BOTH** speaks and writes English well.

Ο Τζιμ μιλάει και Αγγλικά και Γαλλικά.

Jim speaks **BOTH** English and French.

Η Άννα μιλάει ή Αγγλικά ή Γαλλικά.

Ann speaks **EITHER** English **OR** French.

Και οι δύο μιλούν Αγγλικά.

**BOTH OF** them speak English.

Ο Τζιμ δεν μιλάει Κινέζικα και ούτε κι η Άννα.

Jim doesn't speak Chinese and Ann does **NOT EITHER**.

Η Άννα δεν μιλάει ούτε Κινέζικα ούτε Γιαπωνέζικα.

Ann **SPEAKS NEITHER** Chinese **NOR** Japanese.

Η Άννα δεν μιλάει ούτε Κινέζικα ούτε Γιαπωνέζικα.

Ann does **NOT** speak **EITHER** Chinese **OR** Japanese.

Ούτε ο Τζιμ ούτε η Άννα μιλούν Κινέζικα.

**NEITHER** Jim **NOR** Ann speaks Chinese.

Κανείς τους δεν μιλάει Κινέζικα.

**NEITHER OF THEM** speaks Chinese.

## Unit 519.

# Both, all, none, but, and ... too, and ... either, inversion, both ... and, neither ... nor, either ... or. Botheither / neither / all / none of them e-learning exercises

### 519a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. \_\_\_\_\_ of my friends came to my birthday party. None was absent.



- All                     None  
 Enough                 One

2. \_\_\_\_\_ of my friends came to my party. They all forgot about it.



- Enough                 None  
 Every                    All

3. Helen won't go to the cinema tonight. \_\_\_\_\_ will Mary.



- Either                    Both  
 Neither                  Too

4. She can ride a motorcycle. \_\_\_\_\_ can her brother.



- Neither                 Too  
 So                         Nor

5. She can't drive a car. \_\_\_\_\_ can her brother.



- So                         Or  
 Too                       Neither

6. They can play \_\_\_\_\_ football nor tennis in the kitchen.



- both                     neither  
 so                         either

7. -A: I love going to the cinema. -B: \_\_\_\_\_. Let's go tonight.



- Neither do             So I love I  
 I do so                 So do I

8. I have been to London. So \_\_\_\_\_.



- am I                     been I  
 have I                  do I

9. -A: I won't go out tonight. - B: Nor \_\_\_\_\_. Shall we watch TV?



- will I                    go I  
 won't I                 do I

10. Both of the bikes are too expensive. I can't buy \_\_\_\_\_ of them.



- ( ) both            ( ) neither  
( ) either          ( ) two

### 519b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Are Jim and Tina students?		Yes, both of them are.
Are Jim, Tina and Ann enjoying the party?		Either Tina or Ann will. Ask them.
Will Jim and Tina fail?		None of them has.
Which of the children has visited the museum?		Yes, all of them are.
Who will help me?		Neither of them will.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Can either Jim or Tina speak Chinese?		So do I.
I like ice-cream.		Neither do I.
She doesn't like hot weather.		So would I.
I'd like some coffee.		Neither would I.
I wouldn't like to go out tonight.		Neither of them can.

### 519c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Both of the cars are too expensive. I can buy \_\_\_\_\_ of them.

- ( ) nothing          ( ) either  
( ) one              ( ) neither

2. We can't play either football \_\_\_\_\_ tennis in the living room.

- ( ) neither          ( ) or  
( ) nor              ( ) and

3. I work at the same job with Bill. We \_\_\_\_\_ work at a bank.

- ( ) all                ( ) both of  
( ) both            ( ) either

4. Neither John \_\_\_\_\_ Bill are tall. Both of them are short.

- ( ) or                ( ) nor  
( ) not              ( ) and

5. I like neither basketball nor tennis. I hate them \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) not              ( ) either  
( ) all                ( ) both

6. \_\_\_\_\_ of these two girls is ugly. Both of them are very beautiful.

- ( ) One              ( ) Nor  
( ) Neither          ( ) Both

7. Jim isn't home and Tom isn't \_\_\_\_\_. Both of them are at work.

- ( ) too            ( ) also  
( ) neither        ( ) either

8. She often plays tennis and \_\_\_\_\_ does her brother.

- ( ) so              ( ) neither  
( ) either         ( ) also

9. I bought some flowers for my mother. \_\_\_\_\_ my father.

- ( ) Did so         ( ) Did also  
( ) So did         ( ) Nor did

10. -A: Shall we eat? I'm very hungry. -B: \_\_\_\_\_. Let's eat.

- ( ) Also I am      ( ) So am I  
( ) Neither am I   ( ) I am either

**519d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
too	
school	
does	
walks	
.	
to	
Tina	
and Ann	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
school	
does	
so	
Ann	
and	
.	
Tina walks	
to	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
Both	
Ann	
Tina and	
.	
to	
walk	
school	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
to	
does	
either	
not walk	
does not	
and Ann	
Tina	
school	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
walk	
school	
Ann	
to	
does	
Tina doesn't	
and	
.	
neither	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
nor	
.	
Ann	
Neither Tina	
to	
walks	
school	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
afraid	
.	
and Tom	
too	
Jim was	
was	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
so	
Tom	
.	
Jim was	
afraid	
and	
was	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
either	
was	
.	
and Tom	
not	
Jim was	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
afraid	
was	
.	
nor Tom	
Neither	
Jim	

**519e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
take	
I'll	
bus.	
either a	
or	
taxi	
the	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
either the	
I'll	
bus	
take	
a	
taxi.	
or	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
didn't	
the	
neither	
write	
letter	
I.	
Jim	
and	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
Jim.	
letter	
did	
write	
the	
neither	
didn't	
I	
and	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
nor	
sleeping	
bags.	
I	
like neither	
tents	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
neither	
nor	
I like	
tents.	
bags	
sleeping	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
been	
haven't	
either	
and Mary	
Africa	
I	
to	
hasn't	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
has	
been	
to	
neither	
I	
Africa	
haven't	
Mary.	
and	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
Mary	
either	
.	
haven't	
Africa	
hasn't	
been	
and I	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
Africa	
have	
hasn't	
and	
neither	
Mary	
to	
I.	
been	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
too.	
happy	
I	
was	
You	
and	
very	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
you	
I	
and	
happy	
very	
too.	
was	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
can	
Helen	
Either	
help	
us.	
Jim or	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
Jim	
us.	
Either	
help	
can	
Helen or	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
so	
am	
boy	
and	
He	
tall	
is	
I.	
a	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
I	
tall	
he.	
a	
am	
boy	
and	
so	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
of	
.	
ugly	
Neither	
is	
girls	
the	
two	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
them	
.	
Both	
of	
beautiful	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
exam	
the	
.	
them	
of	
All	
passed	

## 519f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary, _____ tired?		I am
MARY: Yes, _____ very tired.		am I
JOHN: Well, so _____ .		are you

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Why _____ feel tired today, Mary?		did I
MARY: Because _____ not sleep well last night.		do you
JOHN: Neither _____ .		I did

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ up early this morning?		got
MARY: Yes, I did. I _____ up at eight.		did
JOHN: So _____ I.		get

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Tell me, _____ done your homework?		have I
MARY: Yes, _____ done all my homework.		have you
JOHN: So _____ .		I have

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Tell me, _____ study anything else?		will I
JOHN: No, _____ not.		will you
MARY: Nor _____ .		I will

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Will you read a newspaper _____ TV tonight?		either
MARY: I will neither read a newspaper _____ TV.		or watching
JOHN: Which do you prefer, reading a newspaper _____ TV?		or watch
MARY: Well I don't prefer _____ of them.		both
MARY: I hate _____ of them.		nor watch

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Do you want _____ out with me?		either go
JOHN: We can _____ to the cinema or dance at a party.		we go
MARY: We can do _____ of them.		us go
MARY: I like them _____ .		to go
JOHN: Shall _____ to the cinema then?		both
MARY: Yes, let _____ to the cinema.		either

## Unit 520.

### A little, a few, little, few, more, most, less, least, fewer, fewest, as ... as, quite vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
advice	συμβουλή
because	διότι
best	καλύτερος όλων
brave	γενναίος
cities	πόλεις
climate	κλίμα
clouds	σύννεφα
courage	θάρρος
dolls	κούκλες
expensive	ακριβός
family	οικογένεια
few	λίγα
fewer	λιγότερα
fire	φωτιά
furniture	έπιπλα
harder	σκληρότερα
health	υγεία
heart	καρδιά
information	πληροφορίες
knew	γνώρισα
know	γνωρίζω
known (I have)	γνωρίσει (έχω)
knows (she)	γνωρίζει
later	αργότερα
less	λιγότερο
little	λίγο
mistakes	λάθη
more	περισσότερο
paid	πλήρωσα
paid (I have)	πληρώσει (έχω)
pay	πληρώνω
pays (she)	πληρώνει
peace	ειρήνη

pocket	τσέπη
pollution	μόλυνση
popular	δημοφιλής
rainy	βροχερός
richer	πλουσιότερος
salt	αλάτι
saw	είδα
see	βλέπω
seen (I have)	δει (έχω)
sees (she)	βλέπει
some	μερικό
spend	ξοδεύω
spends (she)	ξοδεύει
spent	ξόδεψα
spent (I have)	ξοδέψει (έχω)
success	επιτυχία
sunny	ηλιόλουστος
things	πράγματα
vegetables	λαχανικά
villages	χωριά
violence	βία
worst	χειρίστος

greek	english
ακριβός	
αλάτι	
αργότερα	
βία	
βλέπει	
βλέπω	
βροχερός	
γενναίος	
γνωρίζει	

γνωρίζω	
γνώρισα	
γνωρίσει (έχω)	
δει (έχω)	
δημοφιλής	
διότι	
είδα	
ειρήνη	
έπιπλα	
επιτυχία	
ηλιόλουστος	
θάρρος	
καλύτερος όλων	
καρδιά	
κλίμα	
κούκλες	
λάθη	
λαχανικά	
λίγα	
λίγο	
λιγότερα	
λιγότερο	
μερικό	
μόλυνση	
ξοδεύει	
ξοδεύω	
ξόδεψα	

ξοδέψει (έχω)	
οικογένεια	
περισσότερο	
πληροφορίες	
πληρώνει	
πληρώνω	
πλήρωσα	
πληρώσει (έχω)	
πλουσιότερος	
πόλεις	
πράγματα	
σκληρότερα	
συμβουλή	
σύννεφα	
τσέπη	
υγεία	
φωτιά	
χείριστος	
χωριά	

Έχουμε ήδη μάθει να χρησιμοποιούμε τις λέξεις **MUCH** για μη αριθμήσιμα ουσιαστικά, **MANY** για αριθμήσιμα και **A LOT OF, A LOT, SOME** με αριθμήσιμα και μη αριθμήσιμα για να περιγράψουμε κάποια ποσότητα.

Have you got <b>much</b> money?	Έχεις πολλά χρήματα;
- Yes, I've got <b>a lot</b> .	- Ναι, έχω πολλά.
There aren't <b>many</b> mistakes.	Δεν υπάρχουν πολλά λάθη.
There are <b>a lot of</b> flies in this room.	Υπάρχουν πολλές μύγες σ' αυτό το δωμάτιο.
I want <b>a lot of</b> information about Cyprus.	Θέλω πολλές πληροφορίες σχετικά με τη Κύπρο.
Would you like <b>some</b> coffee?	Θα θέλατε λίγο καφέ;
There are <b>some</b> children in the playground.	Υπάρχουν μερικά παιδιά στο προαύλιο.

Για μικρές ποσότητες χρησιμοποιούμε τις φράσεις **A LITTLE** (λίγο, κάμποσο) για μη αριθμησιμα ουσιαστικά και **A FEW** (λίγα, μερικά) για αριθμησιμα.

Επίσης αντίστοιχα χρησιμοποιούνται οι λέξεις **LITTLE** (λίγο), **FEW** (λίγα) αλλά η χρήση τους σημαίνει ότι ποσότητα είναι πολύ μικρή, ελάχιστη, όχι αρκετή.

I have <b>little</b> time. I can't see you now.	Έχω ελάχιστο χρόνο. Δεν μπορώ να σας δω τώρα.
---	---

I have <b>a little</b> time. What can I do for you?	Έχω λίγο χρόνο. Τι μπορώ να κάνω για σας;
---	---

She's bought <b>a few</b> new dresses. She doesn't need more.	Έχει αγοράσει μερικά καινούργια φορέματα. Δεν χρειάζεται περισσότερα.
---	---

Her dresses are <b>few</b> . She's going to buy some more.	Τα φορέματά της είναι ελάχιστα. Πρόκειται ν' αγοράσει μερικά ακόμη.
--	---

Μπορούμε να συγκρίνουμε ποσότητες χρησιμοποιώντας κατάλληλα τις λέξεις **MORE** (περισσότερο, περισσότερα), **THE MOST** (το πιο πολύ, τα πιο πολλά), **LESS** (λιγότερο), **THE LEAST** (το πιο λίγο), **FEWER** (λιγότερα), **FEWEST** (τα πιο λίγα), και τη γνωστή μας φράση **AS ... AS**.

I don't use <b>as</b> much paper <b>as</b> you do.	Δεν χρησιμοποιώ τόσο πολύ χαρτί όσο εσύ.
--	--

I always need <b>less</b> paper <b>than</b> you do.	Πάντα χρειάζομαι λιγότερο χαρτί από σένα.
---	---

I have <b>the least</b> money in the company.	Έχω τα λιγότερα χρήματα στην εταιρεία.
---	--

My mistakes were <b>fewer than</b> yours.	Τα λάθη μου ήταν λιγότερα από τα δικά σου.
---	--

You're going to need <b>more</b> help <b>than</b> I.	Θα χρειαστείς περισσότερη βοήθεια απ' ό, τι εγώ.
--	--

Μπροστά από τις φράσεις **SOME, A LOT OF, A FEW, A LITTLE**, ΔΕΝ μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε τη λέξη **VERY**. Στη θέση της χρησιμοποιούμε τη λέξη **QUITE** (πολύ, αρκετά).

He's got quite <b>a lot of</b> money.	Έχει μπόλικο λεφτά.
---------------------------------------	---------------------

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ !

Υπάρχει λίγο γάλα στο ψυγείο. Πρέπει ν' αγοράσουμε.	There's <b>LITTLE</b> milk in the fridge. We must buy some.
---	---

Υπάρχει λίγο γάλα στο ψυγείο. Δεν χρειάζεται να αγοράσουμε.	There's <b>A LITTLE</b> milk in the fridge. We needn't buy any.
---	---

Υπάρχουν λίγα αυγά στο ψυγείο. Πρέπει να αγοράσουμε.	There are <b>FEW</b> eggs in the fridge. We must buy some.
--	--

Υπάρχουν λίγα αυγά στο ψυγείο. Δεν χρειάζεται να αγοράσουμε.	There are <b>A FEW</b> eggs in the fridge. We needn't buy any.
--	--

Ήπιαμε λιγότερο γάλα από χθές.	We drank <b>LESS</b> milk <b>THAN</b> we did yesterday.
--------------------------------	---

Φάγαμε λιγότερα αυγά από χθες.	We ate <b>FEWER</b> eggs <b>THAN</b> we did yesterday.
--------------------------------	--

## Unit 520.

# A little, a few, little, few, more, most, less, least, fewer, fewest, as ... as, quite e-learning exercises

### 520a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. This boy has got \_\_\_\_\_ courage. He's very brave.



- very             a lot of  
 many             a lot

2. He hasn't studied for the test. He had very \_\_\_\_\_ time.



- a little             few  
 little             some

3. The party was a success. There were \_\_\_\_\_ a lot of people.



- quite             some  
 very             many

4. He comes home later so he spends \_\_\_\_\_ time with his family.



- more             fewer  
 a little             less

5. She isn't popular at school. She has \_\_\_\_\_ friends.



- a few             few  
 a lot             some

6. We must buy some sugar. We've got very \_\_\_\_\_.



- little             much  
 some             few

7. This camera is very expensive. I paid quite \_\_\_\_\_ money.



- a little             a few  
 a lot of             some

8. They spent some money and they bought \_\_\_\_\_ things.



- a little             a few  
 few             quite a lot

9. He is richer than me. I've got \_\_\_\_\_ money than him.



- fewer             less  
 more             little

10. I'm more popular than him. He's got \_\_\_\_\_ friends than I have.



- more             least  
 a few             fewer

## 520b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Could you give me a few bananas, please?		No, but she works at home for a few hours every day.
Do you eat a lot of oranges every week?		Yes, a little.
Is there any cheese on the table?		No, I eat only a few.
Does she often work at home?		I'm sorry. I've got very few.
Does she work out?		No, she does very little work at home.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
How many books has he got?		Yes, but I work less.
How much homework have you got for tomorrow?		No, very little.
Are there many children in your class?		Quite a few.
Is there a lot of furniture in the garage?		No, very few.
Has Jim got more money than you?		Quite a little.

### 520c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

**1. You have to study harder. There are \_\_\_\_\_ few mistakes.**

- ( ) very much    ( ) many  
( ) quite a      ( ) a quite

**2. You did very well. There are \_\_\_\_\_ mistakes.**

- ( ) neither      ( ) no  
( ) lots of      ( ) many

**3. They haven't got \_\_\_\_\_ matches, so they can't make a fire.**

- ( ) no            ( ) many  
( ) any          ( ) quite

**4. My homework wasn't as much as yours. It was \_\_\_\_\_ than yours.**

- ( ) fewer        ( ) less  
( ) little        ( ) more

**5. My mistakes weren't as many as yours. They were \_\_\_\_\_ than yours.**

- ( ) less            ( ) fewer  
( ) quite many    ( ) more

**6. She hasn't got a pet but she's got a \_\_\_\_\_ dolls.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**7. Would you bring a \_\_\_\_\_ wine, please?**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**8. I sometimes use a \_\_\_\_\_ salt in my food, especially when it's not tasty.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**9. I've got a \_\_\_\_\_ problems, that's why I need some help from you.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**10. You can see a \_\_\_\_\_ mistakes, my paper is not perfect.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**11. I have a \_\_\_\_\_ money in my pocket. That's all I can give you.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**12. I'm going to meet a \_\_\_\_\_ friends, that's why I want to be there.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**13. I've got some problems, that's why I need a \_\_\_\_\_ advice from you.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

**14. I'd like a \_\_\_\_\_ bottles of milk.**

- ( ) little          ( ) few

15. I'll have a \_\_\_\_\_ coffee, not tea.

( ) little ( ) few

16. There is quite a \_\_\_\_\_ traffic in the streets right now.

( ) little ( ) few

17. There are quite a \_\_\_\_\_ cars in the streets right now.

( ) little ( ) few

18. She needs a \_\_\_\_\_ help. She can't finish it by herself.

( ) little ( ) few

19. He needs a \_\_\_\_\_ workers to help him.

( ) little ( ) few

20. He saw a \_\_\_\_\_ men standing outside the museum.

( ) little ( ) few

**520d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
few	
like	
?	
bananas	
a	
Would	
you	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
has	
countries	
He	
quite	
visited	
.	
few	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
because	
are	
few.	
I'll	
vegetables	
some	
there	
buy	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
heart	
knows	
songs	
He	
few	
.	
by	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
information	
little	
.	
need	
a	
I	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
here	
a	
is	
quite	
of	
lot	
There	
.	
violence	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
very	
There	
there	
little	
.	
is	
unemployment	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
Villages	
.	
pollution	
cities	
have	
less	
than	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
help	
because	
few	
needs	
mistakes.	
She	
little	
got	
she's	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
got	
to	
meat.	
and	
sweets	
less	
eat	
fewer	
You've	

**520e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
few	
bananas	
Who	
?	
like	
a	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
visited	
lot	
quite	
a	
He	
has	
.	
of	
countries	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
vegetables	
buy	
aren't	
some.	
I'll	
There	
so	
enough	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
many	
know	
He	
doesn't	
.	
songs	
by	
heart	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
need	
information.	
more	
I	
don't	
any	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
much	
in	
.	
Sweden	
There	
isn't	
violence	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
.	
much	
unemployment	
There	
is	
there	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
villages	
Cities	
have	
more	
than	
pollution	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
few	
doesn't	
much	
help.	
She's	
need	
so she	
got	
mistakes	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
eat	
fewer	
sweets.	
and	
got	
to	
You've	
less	
meat	

## 520f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. How _____ clouds can you see in the sky?		lot
MARY: I can see only a _____.		lots
JOHN: Were there a _____ of clouds yesterday?		few
MARY: Yes, there were _____ of clouds in the sky yesterday.		many

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Are there _____ clouds today than there were yesterday?		fewer
MARY: No, there are _____.		more
JOHN: How _____ rain is there in Athens every year?		little
MARY: There is very _____ rain.		much

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: It _____ rains in Athens.		all
JOHN: What about London, does it rain there _____ the time?		a lot
MARY: Yes, there is _____ of rain in London every year.		often
MARY: It _____ rains in London.		rarely

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Does it rain in Athens as _____ as in London?		worst
MARY: Of course not. It rains _____ in Athens than in London.		best
MARY: Athens has the _____ climate in Europe.		less
MARY: London has the _____.		much

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How _____ rainy days are there in Athens every year?		few
MARY: Very _____.		fewer
MARY: There are _____ rainy days in Athens than in London.		many

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Are there _____ sunny days in Athens than in London?		fewest
MARY: Of course not. There are _____ sunny days in Athens than in London.		more
MARY: In fact, Athens has the _____ sunny days in Europe every year.		fewer
MARY: London has the _____.		most

## Unit 521.

### For, since, since then, ago, how long vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
appear	εμφανίζομαι
appeared	εμφανίστηκα
appeared (I have)	εμφανιστεί (έχω)
appears (she)	εμφανίζεται
arrive	φθάνω
arrived	έφθασα
arrived (I have)	φθάσει (έχω)
arrives (she)	φθάνει
bought	αγόρασα
bought (I have)	αγοράσει (έχω)
buy	αγοράζω
buys (she)	αγοράζει
face	πρόσωπο
fever	πυρετός
habit	συνήθεια
married	παντρεμένος
meet	συναντώ
meets (she)	συναντά
met	συνάντησα
met (I have)	συναντήσει (έχω)
mirror	καθρέπτης
September	Σεπτεμβρής
since	αφότου
snowman	χιονάνθρωπος
swam	κολύπησα
swim	κολυμπάω
swims (she)	κολυμπάει
swum (I have)	κολυπήσει (έχω)
temperature	θερμοκρασία
times	φορές

greek	english
αγοράζει	
αγοράζω	
αγόρασα	
αγοράσει (έχω)	
αφότου	
εμφανίζεται	
εμφανίζομαι	
εμφανιστεί (έχω)	
εμφανίστηκα	
έφθασα	
θερμοκρασία	
καθρέπτης	
κολυμπάει	
κολυμπάω	
κολύπησα	
κολυπήσει (έχω)	
παντρεμένος	
πρόσωπο	
πυρετός	
Σεπτεμβρής	
συναντά	
συνάντησα	
συναντήσει (έχω)	
συναντώ	
συνήθεια	
φθάνει	
φθάνω	
φθάσει (έχω)	
φορές	
χιονάνθρωπος	

Η λέξη **SINCE** (από) μπαίνει μπροστά από μια χρονική έκφραση που περιγράφει κάποιο χρονικό σημείο στο παρελθόν και καλύπτει όλη τη χρονική περίοδο από το σημείο αυτό μέχρι την ώρα που μιλάμε. Συνήθως, χρησιμοποιείται, όπως έχετε δει ήδη, με Παρακείμενο. Όταν είναι γνωστό το χρονικό σημείο, τότε η χρονική έκφραση παραλείπεται και μπαίνει μόνο η φράση **SINCE THEN** (από τότε) ή η λέξη **SINCE** μόνη της.

I haven't seen you <b>since</b> last summer.	Δεν σε έχει δει από το περασμένο καλοκαίρι.
I have lived in Athens <b>since</b> 2009.	Ζω στην Αθήνα από το 2009.
He came back on Monday. He hasn't left <b>since</b> .	Επέστρεψε τη Δευτέρα. Δεν έχει φύγει από τότε.

Η λέξη **FOR** (για, επί, εδώ και ) μπαίνει μπροστά από μια χρονική έκφραση που περιγράφει ένα χρονικό διάστημα.  
 Όταν χρησιμοποιείται με Απλό Αόριστο καταλαβαίνουμε ότι η πράξη τέλειωσε στο παρελθόν.  
 Όταν χρησιμοποιείται με Παρακείμενο, το χρονικό διάστημα ξεκινάει από το παρελθόν και φτάνει μέχρι τη στιγμή που μιλάμε.

I played football <b>for</b> two hours yesterday.	Επαιξα ποδόσφαιρο δύο ώρες χθες.
I have studied English <b>for</b> two years.	Μελετώ Αγγλικά εδώ και δύο χρόνια.
She hasn't seen her father <b>for</b> some days.	Έχει να δει τον πατέρα της μερικές μέρες.

Η λέξη **AGO** (πριν) μπαίνει αμέσως μετά από μια χρονική έκφραση που περιγράφει ένα χρονικό διάστημα. Παρόλο που η χρονική έκφραση περιγράφει χρονική διάρκεια, όλη η φράση μαζί με τη λέξη **AGO** αναφέρεται σε μια χρονική στιγμή στο παρελθόν. Χρησιμοποιείται συνήθως με Απλό Αόριστο.

I saw him two months <b>ago</b> .	Τον είδα πριν δύο μήνες.
The train left half an hour <b>ago</b> .	Το τραίνο έφυγε πριν μισή ώρα.

Η φράση **HOW LONG** (πόσο χρόνο), όταν χρησιμοποιείται σε ερωτήσεις με Παρακείμενο, αναφέρεται στη χρονική διάρκεια μιας πράξης που ξεκίνησε στο παρελθόν και συνεχίζεται μέχρι τώρα.  
 Η φράση **HOW LONG AGO** (πριν πόσο χρόνο) χρησιμοποιείται με Απλό Αόριστο και αναφέρεται στη χρονική στιγμή του παρελθόντος που πραγματοποιήθηκε μια πράξη.

<b>How long</b> have you learned English?	Πόσο καιρό μαθαίνεις Αγγλικά;
<b>How long ago</b> did you start English?	Πριν πόσο καιρό άρχισες τ' Αγγλικά;

<b>ΠΡΟΣΞΕΤΕ !</b>	
Τώρα είναι 8 ακριβώς.	It's eight o'clock now.
Έφτασα στις 4 ακριβώς	I arrived <b>AT</b> exactly four o'clock.
Έφτασα πριν 4 ώρες	I arrived four hours <b>AGO</b> .
Είμαι εδώ από τις 4.	I've been here <b>SINCE</b> four o'clock.
Είμαι εδώ 4 ώρες.	I've been here <b>FOR</b> four hours.
Είμαι εδώ αφ' ότου έφτασα.	I've been here <b>SINCE</b> I arrived.
Δεν έχω φύγει από τότε.	I haven't left <b>SINCE</b> .
Πόση ώρα είσαι εδώ;	<b>HOW LONG</b> have you been here?
Πριν πόση ώρα έφτασες;	<b>HOW LONG AGO</b> did you arrive ?
Πότε έφτασες;	<b>WHEN</b> did you arrive?
Τι ώρα έφτασες;	<b>WHAT TIME</b> did you arrive?
Τι ώρα ήταν όταν έφτασες;	<b>WHAT TIME</b> was it when you arrived?

# Unit 521.

## For, since, since then, ago, how long e-learning exercises

### 521a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: Have you been in this school \_\_\_\_\_? -B: Yes, since 2004.



- old                       years  
 long                       much

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ was your last birthday? -B: It was two months ago.



- How long                 When  
 What year               How old

3. -A: How \_\_\_\_\_ were you born? -B: I was born ten years ago. I am ten.



- long ago                 when  
 for long                 since  
   when

4. It's the twenty-sixth now. \_\_\_\_\_ it was the twenty third.



- In three                 For three  
days                      days  
 Three                     Since  
days ago                three days

5. -A: When did he go to work? -B: He went there \_\_\_\_\_.



- for three                 three  
   hours ago  
 since three               for three  
hours                      hours

6. -A: When did he go to work? -B: He's been there \_\_\_\_\_.



- for three                 for three  
   hours  
 since three               three  
hours                      hours ago

7. -A: Do they know each other? -B: Yes, they met a week \_\_\_\_\_.



- long                       for  
 ago                       since

8. They've known each other \_\_\_\_\_ . They've always been friends.



- ever                       ten years  
   long  
 for ten                     ten years  
years                      ago

9. -A: How \_\_\_\_\_ has that car been outside your house? -B: Since last week.



- long ago                 long  
 for long                 long since

**10. What's he doing in the bathroom? He's been in there**

\_\_\_\_\_ .



- ( )for an hour      ( )an hour ago  
 ( )an hour      ( )since an hour

**521b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Have you ever swam in a river?		No, he's just arrived.
Has he been here for a long time?		Since 2011.
How long ago did you start English?		It was 2011.
What year was it?		Two years ago.
How long have you been in this school?		Yes, a few times.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Did you meet Ann a long time ago?		Yes, I've been here for three hours.
Have you lived in this flat for a year?		No, I've known her for a week.
How long has the Parthenon been here?		Last month.
When did you start your music lessons?		Yes, we moved here last year.
Did you arrive three hours ago?		For more than 2000 years.

**521c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

**1. He watched TV \_\_\_\_\_ a few minutes and then he turned it off.**

- ( )for      ( )long  
 ( )in      ( )since  
 ( )ago      ( )last

**2. She has been our teacher \_\_\_\_\_ two years.**

- ( )last      ( )ago  
 ( )long      ( )in  
 ( )since      ( )for

**3. Mary started Spanish two months \_\_\_\_\_ .**

- ( )in      ( )last  
 ( )since      ( )ago  
 ( )for      ( )long

**4. It's 2013 now. Two years \_\_\_\_\_ it was 2011.**

- ( )for      ( )since  
 ( )ago      ( )long  
 ( )last      ( )in

5. I bought my car two years ago. I've had it \_\_\_\_\_ two years.

- ( ) last            ( ) ago  
 ( ) in            ( ) since  
 ( ) long           ( ) for

6. He's been there \_\_\_\_\_ nine o'clock.

- ( ) for            ( ) last  
 ( ) since        ( ) long  
 ( ) in            ( ) ago

7. How \_\_\_\_\_ have you studied music?

- ( ) long           ( ) ago  
 ( ) last           ( ) in  
 ( ) since        ( ) for

8. My fever appeared \_\_\_\_\_ week.

- ( ) since        ( ) long  
 ( ) in            ( ) for  
 ( ) last           ( ) ago

9. He got married \_\_\_\_\_ 2008.

- ( ) long           ( ) ago  
 ( ) for            ( ) in  
 ( ) since        ( ) last

10. I've studied music \_\_\_\_\_ last month.

- ( ) last           ( ) for  
 ( ) since        ( ) long  
 ( ) in            ( ) ago

11. I've studied music \_\_\_\_\_ a month.

- ( ) in            ( ) last  
 ( ) ago           ( ) long  
 ( ) since        ( ) for

12. How long \_\_\_\_\_ did you start music?

- ( ) for            ( ) long  
 ( ) in            ( ) ago  
 ( ) since        ( ) last

13. I have lived here \_\_\_\_\_ September.

- ( ) since        ( ) long  
 ( ) in            ( ) ago  
 ( ) for           ( ) last

14. He has lived here \_\_\_\_\_ two years.

- ( ) in            ( ) long  
 ( ) ago           ( ) for  
 ( ) last           ( ) since

15. I've had a temperature \_\_\_\_\_ last week.

- ( ) long           ( ) in  
 ( ) since        ( ) for  
 ( ) last           ( ) ago

16. My fever appeared a week \_\_\_\_\_ .

- ( ) ago           ( ) for  
 ( ) long           ( ) in  
 ( ) last           ( ) since

17. I've had a temperature \_\_\_\_\_ a week.

- ( ) long           ( ) last  
 ( ) ago           ( ) since  
 ( ) for            ( ) in

18. He got married four years \_\_\_\_\_ .

- ( ) since        ( ) long  
 ( ) for            ( ) ago  
 ( ) last           ( ) in

19. He's been married \_\_\_\_\_ 2008.

- ( ) in            ( ) ago  
 ( ) for            ( ) since  
 ( ) last           ( ) long

20. He has been married \_\_\_\_\_ four years.

- ( ) in            ( ) last  
 ( ) long           ( ) for  
 ( ) ago           ( ) since

**521d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
your	
in	
?	
the	
Have	
face	
seen	
mirror	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
month	
swimming	
have	
not	
.	
I	
gone	
for	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
ago	
studying	
did	
?	
English	
long	
How	
you	
start	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
start	
tennis	
playing	
you	
did	
When	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
old.	
years	
eight	
Jim	
when	
started	
English	
he	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
bad	
this	
you	
?	
have	
habit	
How	
long	
had	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
years	
ago	
three	
USA	
in	
the	
.	
was	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
to	
three	
USA	
I	
times	
have	
the	
.	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
?	
snowman	
you	
Have	
ever	
made	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
been	
.	
not	
have	
to	
years	
the	
USA	
I	

### 521e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
face	
morning.	
my	
this	
seen	
since	
in the mirror	
haven't	
I	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
go	
ago	
How	
?	
long	
you	
swimming	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
English	
studying	
I	
years	
.	
ago	
started	
three	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
played	
When	
time	
you	
the	
tennis?	
last	
was	
that	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
eight	
when he	
old	
started	
English	
Was	
years	
Jim	
?	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
When	
the	
business?	
were	
USA in	
you	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
She	
her	
in	
has	
snowman	
life.	
never	
a	
made	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
I	
.	
habit	
years	
many	
have	
this bad	
for	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
to	
been	
many	
times	
you	
have	
USA?	
How	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
lately?	
USA	
you	
Have	
the	
been	

## 521f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Do you _____ in Athens?		do
MARY: Yes, I _____ .		lived
JOHN: Have you _____ in Athens for ten years?		have
MARY: No, I _____ not.		live

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How _____ ago did you move here?		moved
MARY: I moved here two _____ ago.		year
JOHN: Which _____ was it?		years
MARY: I _____ here in 2011.		long

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How _____ have you been here?		since
MARY: I've been here _____ 2011.		now
MARY: Well, it's 2013 _____ .		for
MARY: So I've been here _____ two years.		long

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Have your parents lived here _____ 2011?		in
MARY: No, they didn't get here _____ 2011.		for
MARY: They haven't lived here _____ two years.		since

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How _____ have they lived here?		long ago
MARY: They have been here for _____ .		in the year
JOHN: How _____ did they move here?		since the year
MARY: They moved here _____ .		one year
MARY: They moved here _____ 2012.		one year ago
MARY: They have lived here _____ 2012.		long

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Tell me, _____ your parents at home now?		were
MARY: No, they _____ here a short time ago.		gone
MARY: They have just _____ out.		are

## Unit 522.

### Passive voice

## vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
Ancient	αρχαίος
arrest	συλλαμβάνω
arrested	συνέλαβα
arrested (he has been)	συλληφθεί (έχει)
arrested (he has)	συλλάβει (έχει)
arrests (he)	συλλαμβάνει
artist	καλλιτέχνης
bake	ψήνω
baked	έψησα
baked (it has been)	ψηθεί (έχει)
baked (he has)	πήσει (έχει)
baker	φούρναρης
bakes (he)	ψήνει
build	χτίζω
builds (he)	χτίζει
built	έχτισα
built (it has been)	χτισθεί (έχει)
built (he has)	χτίσει (έχει)
cancel	ακυρώνω
cancelled	ακύρωσα
cancelled (it has been)	ακυρωθεί (έχει)
cancelled (he has)	ακυρώσει (έχει)
cancels (he)	ακυρώνει
century	αιώνας
concert	συναυλία
correct	διορθώνω
corrected	διόρθωσα
corrected (it has been)	διορθωθεί (έχει)
corrected (he has)	διορθώσει (έχει)
corrects (he)	διορθώνει
gave	έδωσα
give	δίνω
given (it has been)	δωθεί (έχει)
given (he has)	δώσει (έχει)
gives (he)	δίνει
keep	διατηρώ
keeps (he)	διατηρεί

kept	διατήρησα
kept (it has been)	διατηρηθεί (έχει)
kept (he has)	διατηρήσει (έχει)
kill	σκοτώνω
killed	σκοτώσα
killed (he has been)	σκοτωθεί (έχει)
killed (he has)	σκοτώσει (έχει)
kills (he)	σκοτώνει
mail	αλληλογραφία
occupied	κατέλαβα
occupied (it has been)	καταληφθεί (έχει)
occupied (he has)	καταλάβει (έχει)
occupies (he)	καταλαμβάνει
occupy	καταλαμβάνω
paint	ζωγραφίζω
painted	ζωγράφισα
painted (it has been)	ζωγραφισθεί (έχει)
painted (he has)	ζωγραφίσει (έχει)
paints (he)	ζωγραφίζει
post	ταχυδρομώ
posted	ταχυδρόμησα
posted (it has been)	ταχυδρομηθεί
posted (he has)	ταχυδρομήσει (έχει)
posts (he)	ταχυδρομεί
sell	πουλάω
sells (he)	πουλάει
serve	εξυπηρετώ
served	εξυπηρέτησα
served (he has been)	εξυπηρετηθεί (έχει)
served (he has)	εξυπηρετήσει (έχει)
serves (he)	εξυπηρετεί
shock	σοκάρω
shocked	σοκάρησα
shocked (he has been)	σοκαρισθεί (έχει)
shocked (he has)	σοκάρει (έχει)
shocks (he)	σοκάρει

sight	όψη
sign	υπογράφω
signed	υπέγραψα
signed (it has been)	υπογραφέι (έχει)
signed (he has)	υπογράψει (έχει)
signs (he)	υπογράφει
sold	πούλησα
sold (it has been)	πουληθεί (έχει)
sold (he has)	πουλήσει (έχει)
speak	μιλάω
speaks (he)	μιλάει
spoke	μίλησα
spoken (it has been)	μιληθεί (έχει)
spoken (he has)	μιλήσει (έχει)
surround	περικυκλώνω
surrounded	περικύκλωσα
surrounded (he has been)	περικυκλωθεί (έχει)
surrounded (he has)	περικυκλώσει (έχει)
surrounds (he)	περικυκλώνει
wounds	πληγές
write	γράφω
writes (he)	γράφει
written (it has been)	γραφεί (έχει)
written (he has)	γράψει (έχει)
wrote	έγραψα

<b>greek</b>	<b>english</b>
αιώνας	
ακυρωθεί (έχει)	
ακυρώνει	
ακυρώνω	
ακύρωσα	
ακυρώσει (έχει)	
αλληλογραφία	
αρχαίος	
γράφει	
γραφεί (έχει)	
γράφω	
γράψει (έχει)	

διατηρεί	
διατηρηθεί (έχει)	
διατήρησα	
διατηρήσει (έχει)	
διατηρώ	
δίνει	
δίνω	
διορθωθεί (έχει)	
διορθώνει	
διορθώνω	
διόρθωσα	
διορθώσει (έχει)	
δωθεί (έχει)	
δώσει (έχει)	
έγραψα	
έδωσα	
εξυπηρετεί	
εξυπηρετηθεί (έχει)	
εξυπηρετήσα	
εξυπηρετήσει (έχει)	
εξυπηρετώ	
έχτισα	
έψησα	
ζωγραφίζει	
ζωγραφίζω	
ζωγράφισα	
ζωγραφίσει (έχει)	
ζωγραφισθεί (έχει)	
καλλιτέχνης	
καταλάβει (έχει)	
καταλαμβάνει	
καταλαμβάνω	
καταληφθεί (έχει)	
κατέλαβα	
μιλάει	
μιλάω	
μιληθεί (έχει)	
μίλησα	
μιλήσει (έχει)	
όψη	

περικυκλωθεί (έχει)	
περικυκλώνει	
περικυκλώνω	
περικύκλωσα	
περικυκλώσει (έχει)	
πληγές	
πουλάει	
πουλάω	
πουληθεί (έχει)	
πούλησα	
πουλήσει (έχει)	
σκοτωθεί (έχει)	
σκοτώνει	
σκοτώνω	
σκότωσα	
σκοτώσει (έχει)	
σοκάρει	
σοκάρει (έχει)	
σοκάρησα	
σοκαρισθεί (έχει)	
σοκάρω	
συλλάβει (έχει)	
συλλαμβάνει	
συλλαμβάνω	
συλληφθεί (έχει)	
συναυλία	

συνέλαβα	
ταχυδρομεί	
ταχυδρομηθεί	
ταχυδρόμησα	
ταχυδρομήσει (έχει)	
ταχυδρομώ	
υπέγραψα	
υπογράφει	
υπογραφεί (έχει)	
υπογράφω	
υπογράψει (έχει)	
φούρναρης	
χτίζει	
χτίζω	
χτίσει (έχει)	
χτισθεί (έχει)	
ψηθεί (έχει)	
ψήνει	
ψήνω	
ψήσει (έχει)	

Η Παθητική φωνή (**PASSIVE VOICE**) σχηματίζεται από το ρήμα **TO BE** και την παθητική μετοχή εντός ρήματος.

Το ιδιαίτερο χαρακτηριστικό της Παθητικής φωνής είναι ότι ο παθών (αυτός/-ή/-ό που υφίσταται την πράξη) είναι το υποκείμενο του ρήματος, σε αντίθεση με την Ενεργητική φωνή που ξέρουμε ως τώρα, όπου ο παθών είναι το αντικείμενο του ρήματος.

My car <b>was</b> destroyed yesterday.	Το αμάξι μου καταστράφηκε χθες.
--	---------------------------------

The glasses <b>were</b> broken.	Τα ποτήρια έσπασαν.
---------------------------------	---------------------

My computer <b>has been</b> stolen.	Ο Η/Υ μου έχει κλαπεί.
-------------------------------------	------------------------

Our house <b>will be</b> sold.	Το σπίτι μας θα πουληθεί.
--------------------------------	---------------------------

The seats <b>were</b> torn.	Τα καθίσματα σκίσθηκαν.
-----------------------------	-------------------------

I <b>was</b> taken to hospital.	Με πήγανε στο νοσοκομείο.
---------------------------------	---------------------------

Χρησιμοποιούμε την Παθητική φωνή όταν ο δράστης της πράξης (αυτός που την κάνει) είναι άγνωστος ή εννοείται ή δεν μας πολυενδιαφέρει σε σχέση με αυτόν που υφίσταται την πράξη (τον παθόντα).

Όταν θέλουμε να αναφέρουμε τον δράστη της πράξης μέσα στην πρόταση τότε αυτός μπαίνει μετά το ρήμα, στη θέση δηλαδή του αντικειμένου. Μπροστά του μπαίνει πάντα η λέξη **BY** (από).

The book <b>hasn't been</b> published get.	Το βιβλίο δεν έχει εκδοθεί ακόμη.
--	-----------------------------------

It <b>hasn't been</b> corrected.	Δεν έχει διορθωθεί.
----------------------------------	---------------------

It <b>has been</b> written <b>by</b> Agatha Cristie.	Έχει γραφεί από την Αγκάθα Κρίστι.
--	------------------------------------

Ο κατάλληλος τύπος του ρήματος **TO BE** καθορίζεται από το υποκείμενο του ρήματος, από τον παθόντα δηλαδή.

She <b>was</b> cheated by them.	Την κορόιδεψαν αυτοί.
---------------------------------	-----------------------

They <b>were</b> cheated by her.	Τους κορόϊδεψε αυτή.
----------------------------------	----------------------

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ!

Πρόσεχε! Μπορεί να σκοτωθείς.	Be careful! You <b>MIGHT BE</b> KILLED.
-------------------------------	---

Ακόμα δεν έχουν ταχυδρομηθεί τα γράμματα;	<b>HAVEN'T</b> the letters <b>BEEN</b> POSTED yet?
---	--

Που κατασκευάστηκε τ' αμάξι σου;	Where <b>WAS</b> your car MADE?
----------------------------------	---------------------------------

Το γραφείο μου καθαρίζεται κάθε εβδομάδα.	My office <b>IS</b> CLEANED every week.
---	---

Το τζάμι δεν έσπασε μόνο του.	The glass <b>WASH'T</b> BROKEN <b>BY</b> ITSELF.
-------------------------------	--

Ακούγομαι καθαρά;	<b>AM</b> I HEARD clearly?
-------------------	----------------------------

# Unit 522.

## Passive voice e-learning exercises

### 522a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She wrote well yesterday because she \_\_\_\_\_ helped.



- was             has  
 did             is

2. The letter \_\_\_\_\_ sent tomorrow.



- will             can  
 will be         was

3. The cake \_\_\_\_\_ baked yet.



- didn't         won't  
 hasn't         hasn't  
                  been

4. My homework \_\_\_\_\_ by me.



- didn't         wasn't  
                  done  
 didn't do      isn't

5. Is Peloponnisis \_\_\_\_\_ by water?



- surrounding     surround  
 surrounded     surrounds

6. We live in a hotel. Our room \_\_\_\_\_ cleaned every day.



- is               does  
 was             are

7. The thief has just \_\_\_\_\_ by the police.



- was             is arrested  
arrested  
 arrested         been  
                          arrested

8. The sign says 'English is \_\_\_\_\_ here'.

**Yes, We Speak  
English Here**

- spoke         spoken  
 speaking     speak

9. He was \_\_\_\_\_ by the sight of blood.



- shocked       shock  
 been          shocks  
shocked

10. What \_\_\_\_\_ written on your back?



- can             has  
 has to         is

## 522b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Shall we go to their party?		They are sold in that little shop.
What is the language of this island?		No, it isn't spoken anymore.
Do you use Ancient Greek in Greece?		The concert has been cancelled here.
Where can I buy some bananas?		But we haven't been invited.
Why have you come back early?		Spanish is spoken

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
What can you eat in this restaurant?		No, it was served cold.
Did you like your pizza?		No, a new one will be built at its place.
What's that smell outside your house?		Yes, it was bought by a big company.
Did they sell their house yesterday?		Only pizza is served here.
Will the company move in that little house?		The garbage hasn't been collected for a week.

### 522c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. What time \_\_\_\_\_ your mail delivered every day?

- ( ) does            ( ) has  
( ) did            ( ) is

2. Where has that letter \_\_\_\_\_ sent from?

- ( ) was            ( ) been  
( ) had            ( ) did

3. Her scream \_\_\_\_\_ heard because the radio was playing very loudly.

- ( ) wasn't        ( ) hasn't  
( ) isn't        ( ) didn't

4. The Prime Minister's wife \_\_\_\_\_ followed by policemen every day.

- ( ) did            ( ) does  
( ) has            ( ) is

5. This picture \_\_\_\_\_ painted by a great artist.

- ( ) has            ( ) did  
( ) has been      ( ) had

6. It \_\_\_\_\_ painted in the 15th century.

- ( ) was            ( ) has  
( ) had            ( ) did

7. This room \_\_\_\_\_ used for the meeting. It was too dirty.

- ( ) didn't        ( ) couldn't  
( ) wasn't        ( ) hasn't

8. Today it is clean. It \_\_\_\_\_ used.

- ( ) will            ( ) can be  
( )'s going to    ( ) must

9. It \_\_\_\_\_ cleaned tomorrow. Then we'll be able to use it.

- ( )'d been        ( )'ll  
( )'s been        ( )'ll be

10. They \_\_\_\_\_ clean it tomorrow. Then it'll be used.

- ( )'ll be            ( )'s  
 ( )'ll                ( )'d

**522d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
shop	
Used	
.	
this	
are	
sold	
clothes	
in	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
sold	
this	
?	
in	
shop	
used	
Are	
clothes	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
shop	
Used	
clothes	
.	
sold	
are	
in	
this	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
new	
This	
was	
apartment	
yesterday	
sold	
.	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
sold	
apartment	
?	
Was	
yesterday	
new	
this	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
sold	
.	
apartment	
This	
not	
yesterday	
was	
new	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
signed	
The	
.	
an	
officer	
been	
has	
by	
report	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
report	
officer	
by	
signed	
?	
an	
been	
the	
Has	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
officer	
been	
has	
by	
report	
an	
The	
signed	
not	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
built	
will	
.	
year	
next	
be	
Their	
new	
house	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
house	
built	
?	
new	
next	
their	
year	
Will	
be	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
.	
the	
served	
has	
waiter	
Dinner	
by	
been	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
your	
been	
?	
manufactured	
has	
car	
Where	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
will	
built	
Their	
next	
be	
house	
.	
year	
new	
not	

**522e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
invitation	
When	
?	
received	
the	
was	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
repaired	
When	
will	
?	
car	
be	
your	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
the	
Dinner	
waiter	
served	
.	
has	
by	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
the	
party	
been	
Have	
?	
to	
invited	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
job	
When	
this	
?	
offered	
he	
new	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
been	
by	
Has	
dinner	
served	
?	
waiter	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
will	
washed	
dishes	
?	
the	
be	
When	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
posted	
be	
Will	
letters	
today	
?	
these	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
room	
Has	
?	
cleaned	
ever	
been	
this	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
your	
test	
corrected	
?	
tomorrow	
Will	
be	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
it	
us	
given	
be	
?	
will	
When	

**522f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. What has _____ to you?		been recovering
MARY: I have _____ in a traffic accident.		was
JOHN: Tell me, _____ it a serious accident?		been injured
MARY: Yes, as you know, I have _____ for a month.		happened

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What _____ ?		were treated
MARY: I was riding my bicycle when I _____ by a taxi.		happened
JOHN: Then, what _____ the taxi-driver do?		was taken
MARY: I was put in the taxi and I _____ to hospital.		did
MARY: There, my wounds _____ .		was hit

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Tell me, _____ kept there?		it will be
MARY: No, all the beds were occupied and _____ brought home in an ambulance.		were you
JOHN: Tell me, _____ destroyed?		will it be
MARY: Of course not, but _____ completely destroyed.		I was
JOHN: Tell me, _____ repaired?		was the taxi
MARY: Yes, _____ paid for by the taxi-driver.		my bicycle was

## Unit 523.

### Active or passive voice?

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
burn	καίω
burns (he)	καίει
burnt	έκαψα
burnt (it has been)	καεί (έχει)
burnt (he has)	κάψει (έχει)
consum	καταναλώνω
consumed	κατανάλωσα
consumed (it has been)	καταναλωθεί (έχει)
consumed (he has)	καταναλώσει (έχει)
consumer	καταναλωτής
consums (he)	καταναλώνει
cook	μαγειρεύω
cooked	μαγείρεψα
cooked (it has been)	μαγειρευθεί (έχει)
cooked (he has)	μαγειρέψει (έχει)
cooks (he)	μαγειρεύει
criminals	εγκληματίες
drive	οδηγάω
driven (it has been)	οδηγηθεί (έχει)
driven (he has)	οδηγήσει (έχει)
drives (he)	οδηγάει
drove	οδήγησα
excellent	άριστος
expert	ειδικός
invitation	πρόσκληση
lose	χάνω
loses (he)	χάνει
lost	έχασα
lost (it has been)	χαθεί (έχει)
lost (he has)	χάσει (έχει)
offer	προσφέρω
offered	προσέφερα
offered (it has been)	προσφερθεί (έχει)
offered (he has)	προσφέρει (έχει)
offers (he)	προσφέρει

paid	πλήρωσα
paid (he has been)	πληρωθεί (έχει)
paid (he has)	πληρώσει (έχει)
painting	ζωγραφική
pay	πληρώνω
pays (he)	πληρώνει
prison	φυλακή
redecorate	επαναδιακοστώ
redecorated	επαναδιακόσμησα
redecorated (it has been)	επαναδιακοσμηθεί (έχει)
redecorated (he has)	επαναδιακοσμήσει (έχει)
redecorates (he)	επαναδιακοσμεί
rent	ενοίκιο
robbery	ληστεία
sell	πουλάω
sells (he)	πουλάει
send	στέλνω
sends (he)	στέλνει
sent	έστειλα
sent (it has been)	σταλεί (έχει)
sent (he has)	στείλει (έχει)
serve	σερβίρω
served	σερβίρισα
served (it has been)	σερβιρισθεί (έχει)
served (he has)	σερβίρει (έχει)
serves (he)	σερβίρει
shock	σοκάρω
shocked	σοκάρισα
shocked (he has been)	σοκαρισθεί (έχει)
shocked (he has)	σοκάρει (έχει)
shocks (he)	σοκάρει
sold	πούλησα
sold (it has been)	πουληθεί (έχει)
sold (he has)	πουλήσει (έχει)
successful	επιτυχημένος
take	παίρνω

taken (it has been)	παρθεί (έχει)
taken (he has)	πάρει (έχει)
takes (he)	παίρνει
taught	δίδαξα
taught (he has been)	διδαχθεί (έχει)
taught (he has)	διδάξει (έχει)
teach	διδάσκω
teaches (he)	διδάσκει
took	πήρα
truth	αλήθεια
wash	πλένω
washed	έπλυνα
washed (he has been)	πλυθεί (έχει)
washed (he has)	πλύνει (έχει)
washes (he)	πλένει
write	γράφω
writes (he)	γράφει
written (it has been)	γραφεί (έχει)
written (he has)	γράψει (έχει)
wrote	έγραψα

<b>greek</b>	<b>english</b>
αλήθεια	
άριστος	
γράφει	
γραφεί (έχει)	
γράφω	
γράφει (έχει)	
δίδαξα	
διδάξει (έχει)	
διδάσκει	
διδάσκω	
διδαχθεί (έχει)	
εγκληματίες	
έγραψα	
ειδικός	
έκαψα	
ενοίκιο	
επαναδιακοσμεί	
επαναδιακοσμηθεί	

(έχει)	
επαναδιακόσμησα	
επαναδιακοσμήσει (έχει)	
επαναδιακοσμήσω	
επιτυχημένος	
έπλυνα	
έστειλα	
έχασα	
ζωγραφική	
καεί (έχει)	
καίει	
καίω	
καταναλωθεί (έχει)	
καταναλώνει	
καταναλώνω	
κατανάλωσα	
καταναλώσει (έχει)	
καταναλωτής	
κάψει (έχει)	
ληστεία	
μαγειρεύει	
μαγειρευθεί (έχει)	
μαγειρεύω	
μαγειρέψα	
μαγειρέψει (έχει)	
οδηγάει	
οδηγάω	
οδηγηθεί (έχει)	
οδήγησα	
οδηγήσει (έχει)	
παίρνει	
παίρνω	
πάρει (έχει)	
παρθεί (έχει)	
πήρα	
πλένει	
πλένω	
πληρωθεί (έχει)	
πληρώνει	
πληρώνω	
πλήρωσα	

πληρώσει (έχει)	
πλυθεί (έχει)	
πλύνει (έχει)	
πουλάει	
πουλάω	
πουληθεί (έχει)	
πούλησα	
πουλήσει (έχει)	
προσέφερα	
πρόσκληση	
προσφέρει	
προσφέρει (έχει)	
προσφερθεί (έχει)	
προσφέρω	
σερβίρει	
σερβίρει (έχει)	
σερβίρισα	
σερβιρισθεί (έχει)	
σερβίρω	

σοκάρει	
σοκάρει (έχει)	
σοκάρισα	
σοκαρισθεί (έχει)	
σοκάρω	
σταλεί (έχει)	
στείλει (έχει)	
στέλνει	
στέλνω	
φυλακή	
χαθεί (έχει)	
χάνει	
χάνω	
χάσει (έχει)	

Τα σημεία που διαφέρει η Ενεργητική από την Παθητική φωνή είναι τρία: Το υποκείμενο, το ρήμα και το αντικείμενο.

Στην Ενεργητική φωνή το υποκείμενο της πρότασης κάνει την πράξη και το αντικείμενο "την παθαίνει". Στην Παθητική φωνή το υποκείμενο "παθαίνει" την πράξη και τον αντικείμενο (ποιητικό αίτιο, δράστης) την κάνει. Ουσιαστικά, λοιπόν, πρόκειται για μια απλή αντιμετάθεση ρόλων και θέσεων.

Το μόνο που μένει στην θέση του είναι το ρήμα, αλλά κι αυτό αλλάζει λίγο. Το κύριο ρήμα, στην Παθητική φωνή, μπαίνει στην παθητική μετοχή και μπροστά του μπαίνει το ρήμα **TO BE** στον ίδιο χρόνο στον οποίο ήταν το κύριο ρήμα στην Ενεργητική φωνή.

The policeman saw the accident.

Ο αστυφύλακας είδε το ατύχημα.

The accident was seen by the policeman.

Το ατύχημα το είδε ο αστυφύλακας.

My mother will prepare dinner tonight.

Η μητέρα μου θα ετοιμάσει το δείπνο απόψε.

Dinner will be prepared by my mother tonight.

Το δείπνο θα ετοιμασθεί από τη μητέρα μου απόψε.

Το υποκείμενο της Ενεργητικής φωνής μπαίνει μπροστά από το ρήμα.

Στην Παθητική φωνή χάνει το ρόλο του υποκειμένου, γίνεται ποιητικό αίτιο (δράστης) και μπαίνει στη θέση του αντικειμένου, μετά το ρήμα δηλαδή, και με τη λέξη **BY** πάντα μπροστά του.

Όταν το υποκείμενο της Ενεργητικής φωνής είναι μία αντωνυμία (**I, YOU, HE, SHE, IT, WE, YOU, THEY**), στην Παθητική φωνή θα μετατραπεί στην αντίστοιχη αντωνυμία στην αιτιατική (**BY ME, BY YOU, BY HIM, BY HER, BY IT, BY US, BY YOU, BY THEM**).

Συνήθως, όμως, όταν το υποκείμενο της Ενεργητικής φωνής είναι αντωνυμία ή κάποια λέξη που

αναφέρεται αόριστα σε κάποιον, π.χ. **SOMEONE, SOMETHING, PEOPLE, ONE** κλπ., τότε στην Παθητική φωνή παραλείπουμε το δράστη.

Jim kissed Helen.	Ο Τζιμ φίλησε την Ελένη.
Helen <b>was</b> kissed <b>by</b> Jim.	Η Ελένη φιλήθηκε από τον Τζιμ.
He has never kissed Helen.	Ποτέ δεν έχει φιλήσει την Ελένη.
Helen <b>has</b> never <b>been</b> kissed <b>by</b> him.	Η Ελένη ποτέ δεν έχει φιληθεί από αυτόν.
They will help Helen.	Θα βοηθήσουν την Ελένη.
Helen <b>will be</b> helped.	Η Ελένη θα βοηθηθεί.
Someone threatened her yesterday.	Κάποιος την απείλησε χθες.
She <b>was</b> threatened yesterday.	Απειλήθηκε χθες.

Το αντικείμενο της Ενεργητικής φωνής που είναι πίσω από το ρήμα, στην Παθητική φωνή παίρνει πρωταρχικό ρόλο, γίνεται υποκείμενο και μπαίνει μπροστά από το ρήμα. Αν το αντικείμενο της Ενεργητικής φωνής είναι μία αντωνυμία στην αιτιατική, (**ME, YOU, HIM, HER, IT, US, YOU, THEM**), στην Παθητική φωνή θα μετατραπεί, φυσικά, στην αντίστοιχη αντωνυμία στην ονομαστική (**I, YOU, HE, SHE, IT, WE, YOU, THEY**).

I have lost my notes.	Εχω χάσει τις σημειώσεις μου.
My notes <b>have been</b> lost.	Οι σημειώσεις μου έχουν χαθεί.
Noone will hear him.	Κανείς δεν θα τον ακούσει.
He <b>won't be</b> heard.	Δεν θα ακουσθεί.
They sent it yesterday.	Αυτοί το έστειλαν χθες.
It <b>was</b> sent yesterday.	Στάλθηκε χθες.

Το ρήμα, παρόλο που μένει στη θέση του, είναι αυτό που προξενεί τα πιο πολλά λάθη. Για να τα αποφύγουμε, κάνουμε, νοερά, δύο βήματα για να μετατρέψουμε ένα ρήμα από Ενεργητική σε Παθητική φωνή.

Πρώτα, χωρίς καμία συζήτηση, βάζουμε την παθητική μετοχή του ρήματος (κατάληξη **-ED** ή πίνακας ανωμάτων ρημάτων στη θεωρία των units 7, 24). Δεν κοιτάμε ακόμη τον χρόνο του ρήματος, απλώς βλέπουμε ποιο ρήμα είναι και βάζουμε την παθητική μετοχή του.

Αφού το κάνουμε αυτό, πάμε στο δεύτερο βήμα και εντοπίζουμε σε ποιο χρόνο είναι το ρήμα. Βρίσκουμε τον ίδιο χρόνο του ρήματος **TO BE** και τον βάζουμε μπροστά από την παθητική μετοχή.

Αν το ρήμα της Ενεργητικής φωνής είναι στον Απλό Ενεστώτα, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε, ανάλογα με το υποκείμενο της Παθητικής, τις λέξεις **AM, IS** ή **ARE**. Αν είναι στον Αόριστο χρησιμοποιούμε **WAS** ή **WERE**. Αν είναι στον Παρακείμενο, τους τύπους **HAVE BEEN** ή **HAS BEEN**.

Πιθανόν να μπερδευτούμε λίγο, αν το ρήμα της Ενεργητικής φωνής είναι στον Ενεστώτα ή Αόριστο Διαρκείας και υπάρχει ήδη μια φορά το ρήμα **TO BE**. Κανένα πρόβλημα! Οι αντίστοιχοι τύπου του Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας του ρήματος **TO BE** είναι **AM BEING, ARE BEING, IS BEING** και του Αόριστου Διαρκείας **WAS BEING, WERE BEING**.

They serve me twice a day.	I <b>am</b> served twice a day.
They served her at two.	She <b>was</b> served at two.
They didn't serve us at two.	We <b>weren't</b> served at two.
They were serving her when he came.	She <b>was being</b> served when he came.
They won't serve us tonight.	We <b>won't be</b> served tonight.

They have served him but not me.

He **has been** served but I haven't.

They are serving her now.

She's **being** served now.

Όταν το ρήμα στην Ενεργητική φωνή έχει μπροστά του κάποιο βοηθητικό (**CAN, COULD, MAY, MUST ...**) στην Παθητική φωνή το κύριο ρήμα μπαίνει κανονικά στην παθητική μετοχή και μπροστά του το βοηθητικό ρήμα όπως ήταν προσθέτοντας ανάμεσά τους την λέξη **BE**.

When can she do her homework?

When **can** her homework **be** done?

You mustn't throw these papers away.

These papers **mustn't be** thrown away.

Όταν το ρήμα της Ενεργητικής φωνής έχει δύο αντικείμενα, τότε στην Παθητική διαλέγουμε ποιο από τα δύο θα βάλουμε υποκείμενο, ανάλογα με το τι θέλουμε να τονίσουμε.

Will they give me a present?

Θα μου δώσουν δώρο;

**Will I be** given a present?

Εμένα θα μου δοθεί δώρο;

**Will a present be** given to me?

Δώρο θα μου δοθεί;

Όταν το ρήμα της Ενεργητικής φωνής ακολουθείται από μια πρόθεση, δεν την ξεχνάμε στην Παθητική.

Why do they always laugh **at** me?

Why **am** I always laughed **at**?

### ΠΡΟΣΕΞΤΕ !

Μπορεί η απάντησή του να μου δοθεί απόψε.

His answer **MAY BE GIVEN** to me tonight.

Από ποιον θα διαβαστεί αυτό το βιβλίο;

Who **WILL** this book **BE READ BY**?

Έχει προσκληθεί ο Τζιμ στο πάρτυ;

**HAS** Jim **BEEN INVITED** to the party?

Πότε γράφτηκε αυτό το βιβλίο;

When **WAS** this book **WRITTEN**?

Που τα έχουν πάει τα παιδιά;

Where **HAVE** the children **BEEN TAKEN TO**?

Τι του ζήτησαν να κοιτάξει;

What **WAS** he **ASKED** to look **AT**?

# Unit 523.

## Active or passive voice? e-learning exercises

### 523a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. You should \_\_\_\_\_ told the truth.



- is                       are  
 to be                 be

2. The rent hasn't been paid yet. It \_\_\_\_\_ paid tomorrow.



- must                     has  
 must be                 was

3. Can the Parthenon \_\_\_\_\_ from here?



- sees                     be seen  
 see                      is seen

4. She may be \_\_\_\_\_ out tomorrow.



- asked                   ask  
 will ask                 go

5. He \_\_\_\_\_ any presents by his aunt.



- hasn't sent                 has never given en  
 hasn't given             has never been giv

6. A new book \_\_\_\_\_ by me next year.



- will write               was written  
 will be written       am written

7. I \_\_\_\_\_ by the news of his accident.



- have been shocked     shocked  
 are shocked             have shocked

8. His shop \_\_\_\_\_ cleaned. It's very dirty.



- must                     must be  
 is                         hasn't

9. His car \_\_\_\_\_ now.



- is washed               is washing  
 washes                 is being washed

10. I'd like \_\_\_\_\_ a new camera for my birthday.



- to be given             be given  
 to give                  give

## 523b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Who was this painting painted by?		No, it is still being painted.
Is this painting his?		A great painting has been painted by him.
What has he become famous about?		They have robbed a bank.
Has he finished his new painting?		Picasso.
Why were they sent to prison?		No, it has been painted by someone else.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why should a new prison be built?		The bank is being robbed.
How many times has this bank been robbed?		No, they were arrested.
Why are they holding guns?		Two men and one woman.
Was the robbery successful?		Twice.
Who was the bank robbed by?		Too many criminals have been arrested.

## 523c. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
She _____ been taught English for three years.		been
She will _____ taught English for two more years.		wasn't
She _____ taught English three times a week.		has
She _____ taught English last year, she learned French.		is
She's _____ taught English since 2010.		be

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Her teacher _____ teaching English now.		be
She _____ taught English when she fainted.		is being
She would like to _____ taught Spanish.		is
Her teacher _____ teaching English when she fainted.		was being
She _____ taught English right now.		was

**523d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
car	
Did	
hit	
a	
you?	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
car	
a	
hit	
you	
Were	
by	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
?	
e-mail	
send	
Will	
an	
message	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
be	
sent	
her	
e-mail	
an	
Will	
message	
by	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
kissed	
?	
Who	
her	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
Whom	
kissed	
?	
was	
by	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
him	
written	
has	
?	
What	
by	
been	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
written	
?	
has	
What	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
buy	
going	
to	
car	
Who	
?	
this	
is	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
Whom	
?	
to	
this	
be	
bought	
going	
car	
is	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
do	
he	
must	
?	
What	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
must	
What	
done	
him	
be	
?	
by	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
lost	
they	
have	
it	
Where	
?	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
it	
?	
lost	
Where	
has	
them	
by	
been	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
her	
When	
?	
he	
kiss	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
she	
was	
him	
?	
kissed	
When	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
does	
photographs	
he	
?	
usually	
What	
take	
of	
kind	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
him	
by	
?	
are	
photographs	
kind	
taken	
usually	
What	
of	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
do	
What	
will	
they	

20.

Choice	Correct Order
will	
by	
?	
be	
What	
done	
them	

**523e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
expert.	
be	
redecorated	
His	
an	
needs	
shop	
to	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
motorcycle	
is	
your	
serviced	
?	
Who	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
He	
never	
flowers	
offered	
.	
has	
been	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
never	
offered	
.	
to	
Flowers	
been	
have	
him	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
my	
mother	
by	
is	
always	
.	
cooked	
Dinner	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
We	
pocket	
by our	
are	
.	
given	
father	
money	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
father.	
to	
Pocket	
us	
our	
money	
by	
given	
is	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
any	
us.	
by	
pocket money	
Our father	
been	
has	
never	
given	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
driven	
ever	
else?	
car	
anyone	
Has	
your	
been	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
The whole	
by	
the	
building	
down	
was	
fire.	
burnt	

### 523f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Have you _____ to Jim's party?		received
MARY: Yes, I _____ an invitation yesterday. What about you?		was
JOHN: I _____ sent a polite invitation by Jim yesterday.		has
MARY: As I told you, he _____ sent me an invitation too.		asked
MARY: Also, I was _____ to go to the party by Jim's sister, Ann.		been invited

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Have you ever _____ to a party by Jim before?		was served
MARY: Yes, I _____ to his party last year.		was
JOHN: Tell me, _____ it a nice party?		were offered
MARY: Yes, excellent food _____.		went
MARY: A lot of drinks _____.		was played
MARY: Also, live music _____ by a good rock group.		been invited

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Was _____ any problem?		were
MARY: Yes, a lot of noise was _____.		there
MARY: So, a policeman _____ called by the neighbours.		stopped
JOHN: Was the party _____ by the policeman?		made
MARY: No, but we _____ told to be more quiet.		was

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Will the new party _____ successful?		been
MARY: Yes, I'm sure it _____.		be
MARY: It has _____ prepared for a week.		being
MARY: It is still _____ prepared.		will

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: A lot of food and drinks will be _____.		made
MARY: The music will be _____ loudly.		called
MARY: A lot of noise will be _____.		remembered
MARY: The police will be _____ by the neighbours.		consumed
MARY: This party will be _____ by us for years.		played

## Unit 524.

### Revision (units 501-523)

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
bake	ψηήνω
baked	έψησα
baked (it has been)	ψηθεί (έχει)
baked (she has)	ψησει (έχει)
baker	φούρναρης
bakes (she)	ψηνει
bought	αγόρασα
bought (it has been)	αγορασθεί (έχει)
bought (she has)	αγοράσει (έχει)
break	σπάζω
breaks (she)	σπάζει
broke	έσπασα
broken (it has been)	σπασθεί (έχει)
broken (she has)	σπάσει (έχει)
buy	αγοράζω
buys (she)	αγοράζει
careful	προσεκτικός
careless	απρόσεκτος
catch	πιάνω
catches(she)	πιάνει
caught	έπιασα
caught (she has been)	πιασθεί (έχει)
caught (she has)	πιάσει (έχει)
cheap	φθηνός
Christmas	Χριστούγεννα
cinema	κινηματογράφος
cloudy	συννεφώδης
concert	συναυλία
concerts	συναυλίες
different	διαφορετικός
early	νωρίς
fall	πέφτω
fallen (it has)	πέσει (έχει)
falls (she)	πέφτει
feel	αισθάνομαι
feels (she)	αισθάνεται
fell	έπεσα

felt	αισθάνθηκα
felt (she has)	αισθανθεί (έχει)
Friday	Παρασκευή
interest	ενδιαφέρω
interested	ενδιέφερα
interested (she has been)	ενδιαφερθεί (έχει)
interested (it has)	ενδιαφέρει (έχει)
interests (she)	ενδιαφέρει
invitation	πρόσκληση
jungle	ζούγκλα
leave	αφήνω
leaves (she)	αφήνει
left	άφησα
left (it has been)	αφεθεί (έχει)
left (she has)	αφήσει (έχει)
need	απαιτώ
needed (it has been)	απαιτηθεί (έχει)
needed (she has)	απαιτήσει (έχει)
needed	απαίτησα
needs (she)	απαιτεί
night	νύχτα
noisy	θορυβώδης
pictures	εικόνες
players	παίχτες
saw	είδα
see	βλέπω
seen (it has been)	ειδωθεί (έχει)
seen (she has)	δεί (έχει)
sees (she)	βλέπει
send	στέλνω
sends (she)	στέλνει
sent	έστειλα
sent (it has been)	σταλεί (έχει)
sent (she has)	στείλει (έχει)
similar	όμοιος
taller	ψηλότερος
tractor	τρακτέρ

tried	δοκίμασα
tried (it has been)	δοκιμασθεί (έχει)
tried (she has)	δοκιμάσει (έχει)
tries (she)	δοκιμάζει
try	δοκιμάζω
uncle	θείος
weekends	Σαββατοκύριακα
yesterday	χθες

<b>greek</b>	<b>english</b>
αγοράζει	
αγοράζω	
αγόρασα	
αγοράσει (έχει)	
αγορασθεί (έχει)	
αισθάνεται	
αισθανθεί (έχει)	
αισθάνθηκα	
αισθάνομαι	
απαιτεί	
απαιτηθεί (έχει)	
απαιτήσα	
απαιτήσει (έχει)	
απαιτώ	
απρόσεκτος	
αφεθεί (έχει)	
αφήνει	
αφήνω	
άφησα	
αφήσει (έχει)	
βλέπει	
βλέπω	
δεί (έχει)	
διαφορετικός	
δοκιμάζει	
δοκιμάζω	
δοκίμασα	
δοκιμάσει (έχει)	
δοκιμασθεί (έχει)	
είδα	
ειδωθεί (έχει)	
εικόνες	

ενδιαφέρει	
ενδιαφέρει (έχει)	
ενδιαφερθεί (έχει)	
ενδιαφέρω	
ενδιέφερα	
έπεσα	
έπιασα	
έσπασα	
έστειλα	
έψησα	
ζούγκλα	
θείος	
θορυβώδης	
κινηματογράφος	
νύχτα	
νωρίς	
όμοιος	
παίχτες	
Παρασκευή	
πέσει (έχει)	
πέφτει	
πέφτω	
πιάνει	
πιάνω	
πιάσει (έχει)	
πιασθεί (έχει)	
προσεκτικός	
πρόσκληση	
Σαββατοκύριακα	
σπάζει	
σπάζω	
σπάσει (έχει)	
σπασθεί (έχει)	
σταλεί (έχει)	
στείλει (έχει)	
στέλνει	
στέλνω	
συναυλία	
συναυλίες	
συννεφώδης	
τρακτέρ	
φθηνός	

φούρναρης	
χθες	
Χριστούγεννα	
ψηθεί (έχει)	
ψηλότερος	
ψήνει	
ψήνω	
ψήσει (έχει)	

<b>Revision on units 1 - 23</b>	
1	Revision A on Level4 (A Class)
2	Revision B on Level4 (A Class)
3	WHEN, WHERE, HOW, WHY, ...
4	WHO, WHAT, WHOM, WHOSE, ...
5	PAST CONTINUOUS
6	PAST: SIMPLE OR CONTINUOUS?
7	PRESENT PERFECT
8	PRESENT PERFECT OR SIMPLE PAST?

9	COULD, BE ABLE TO
10	HAVE TO = MUST
11	WOULD, WOULD LIKE TO
12	WOULD RATHER
13	SHOULD, HAD BETTER, OUGHT TO
14	NEED, NEEDN'T, SHOULDN'T, ...
15	MAY, MIGHT
16	TOO - ALSO, TOO - ENOUGH
17	ADVERBS, COMPARISON
18	AS ... AS, DIFFERENT ... FROM
19	NEITHER, EITHER, SO DO I
20	LITTLE - FEW
21	FOR, SINCE, AGO, HOW LONG
22	PASSIVE VOICE
23	ACTIVE OR PASSIVE VOICE?

PRESENT	PAST	PAST PARTICIPLE	PHMA
be	was	been	είμαι
bear	bore	born(e)	γεννώ
beat	beat	beaten	νικώ
begin	began	begun	αρχίζω
bite	bit	bitten	δαγκώνω
blow	blew	blown	φυσώ
break	broke	broken	σπάζω
bring	brought	brought	φέρνω
build	built	built	χτίζω
burn	burnt(burned)	burnt(burned)	καίω
buy	bought	bought	αγοράζω
can	could	- / (been able to)	κάνω
catch	caught	caught	πιάνω
choose	chose	chosen	διαλέγω
come	came	come	έρχομαι
cost	cost	cost	κοστίζω
cut	cut	cut	κόβω
dig	dug	dug	σκάβω
do	did	done	κάνω

draw	drew	drawn	ζωγραφίζω
dream	dreamt (dreamed)	dreamt(dreamed)	ονειρεύομαι
drink	drank	drunk	πίνω
drive	drove	driven	οδηγώ
eat	ate	eaten	τρώω
fall	fell	fallen	πέφτω
feed	fed	fed	τρέφω
feel	felt	felt	αισθάνομαι
fight	fought	fought	πολεμώ
find	found	found	βρίσκω
fly	flew	flown	πετώ
forbid	forbade	forbidden	απαγορεύω
forget	forgot	forgotten	ξεχνώ
forgive	forgave	forgiven	συγχωρώ
freeze	froze	frozen	παγώνω
get	got	got	παίρνω
give	gave	given	δίνω
go	went	gone	πηγαίνω
grow	grew	grown	μεγαλώνω
hang	hung	hung	κρεμώ
have	had	had	έχω
hear	heard	heard	ακούω
hide	hid	hidden	κρύβω
hit	hit	hit	χτυπώ
hold	held	held	κρατώ
hurt	hurt	hurt	πληγώνω
keep	kept	kept	διατηρώ
know	knew	known	γνωρίζω
lay	laid	laid	στρώνω
learn	learnt(learned)	learnt(learned)	μαθαίνω
leave	left	left	φεύγω
lend	lent	lent	δανείζω
let	let	let	επιτρέπω
lie	lay	lain	ξαπλώνω
light	lit	lit	ανάβω
lose	lost	lost	χάνω
make	made	made	φτιάχνω
mean	meant	meant	εννοώ
meet	met	met	συναντώ
pay	paid	paid	πληρώνω
put	put	put	βάζω
read	read	read	διαβάζω
ride	rode	ridden	καβαλώ

ring	rang	rung	κουδουνίζω
rise	rose	risen	σηκώνομαι
run	ran	run	τρέχω
say	said	said	λέγω
see	saw	seen	βλέπω
sell	sold	sold	πουλώ
send	sent	sent	στέλνω
set	set	set	τοποθετώ
sew	sewed	sewn	ράβω
shine	shone	shone	λάμπω
shoot	shot	shot	πυροβολώ
show	showed	shown	δείχνω
shut	shut	shut	κλείνω
sing	sang	sung	τραγουδώ
sit	sat	sat	κάθομαι
sleep	slept	slept	κοιμάμαι
smell	smelt	smelt	μυρίζω
speak	spoke	spoken	μιλώ
spell	spelt(spelled)	spelt(spelled)	συλλαβίζω
spend	spent	spent	ξοδεύω
stand	stood	stood	στέκομαι
steal	stole	stolen	κλέβω
swim	swam	swum	κολυμπώ
take	took	taken	παίρνω
teach	taught	taught	διδάσκω
tear	tore	torn	σχίζω
tell	told	told	λέγω
think	thought	thought	σκέφτομαι
throw	threw	thrown	ρίχνω
understand	understood	understood	καταλαβαίνω
wake	woke	woken	ξυπνώ
wear	wore	worn	φορώ
win	won	won	νικώ
write	wrote	written	γράφω

PHMA	PRESENT	PAST	PAST PARTICIPLE
αγοράζω			
αισθάνομαι			
ακούω			
ανάβω			
απαγορεύω			
αρχίζω			

βάζω			
βλέπω			
βρίσκω			
γεννώ			
γνωρίζω			
γράφω			
δαγκώνω			
δανείζω			
δείχνω			
διαβάζω			
διαλέγω			
διατηρώ			
διδάσκω			
δίνω			
είμαι			
εννοώ			
επιτρέπω			
έρχομαι			
έχω			
ζωγραφίζω			
καβαλώ			
κάθομαι			
καίω			
κάνω			
κάνω			
καταλαβαίνω			
κλέβω			
κλείνω			
κόβω			
κοιμάμαι			
κολυμπώ			
κοστίζω			
κουδουνίζω			
κρατώ			
κρεμώ			
κρύβω			
λάμπω			
λέγω			
λέγω			
μαθαίνω			
μεγαλώνω			
μιλώ			
μυρίζω			

νικώ			
νικώ			
ξαπλώνω			
ξεχνώ			
ξοδεύω			
ξυπνώ			
οδηγώ			
ονειρεύομαι			
παγώνω			
παίρνω			
παίρνω			
πετώ			
πέφτω			
πηγαίνω			
πιάνω			
πίνω			
πληγώνω			
πληρώνω			
πολεμώ			
πουλώ			
πυροβολώ			
ράβω			
ρίχνω			
σηκώνομαι			
σκάβω			
σκέφτομαι			
σπάζω			
στέκομαι			
στέλνω			
στρώνω			
συγχωρώ			
συλλαβίζω			
συναντώ			
σχίζω			
τοποθετώ			
τραγουδώ			
τρέφω			
τρέχω			
τρώω			
φέρνω			
φεύγω			
φορώ			
φτιάχνω			

φυσώ			
χάνω			
χτίζω			
χτυπώ			

## Unit 524.

### Revision (units 501-523)

### e-learning exercises

#### 524a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ did you start your music lessons? -B: A month ago.



- When       How long  
 What       Where

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ do they usually do at weekends? -B: They have a picnic.



- How       Where  
 When       What

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ did you do on Friday? -B: I went to the cinema.



- Where       How  
 What       When

4. \_\_\_\_\_ did she go in the evening?



- When       What  
 Who       Where

5. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ did Jim get his bicycle? -B: He got it on Christmas Day.



- Why       When  
 Who       Where

6. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ to the pictures last night? -B: Yes, I saw a nice film.



- Did you go       Were you going  
 Have you gone       Were you going

7. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ the baker bake bread every day? -B: Yes, he does.



- Has       Is  
 Was       Does

8. -A: Why \_\_\_\_\_ you answer the phone?

-B: I was having a bath.



- didn't       don't  
 won't       aren't

9. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ that noise last night? -B: I was practising the violin.



- is       be  
 'll be       was

10. -A: Was he sitting when he felt sick? -B: No, he \_\_\_\_\_ dancing.



- has       was  
 wasn't       felt

**524b. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: Was your dad driving his car at ten? -B: No, he was \_\_\_\_\_ in his office.

- work             works  
 worked         working

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ they finished yet? -B: Well, they were still working ten minutes ago.

- Have             Are  
 Did              Should

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ she still standing at the platform?

-B: No, she has left.

- Has              Is  
 Was              Does

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ you studying? -B: No, I was studying an hour ago and I've just finished.

- Are              Have  
 Did              Were

5. \_\_\_\_\_ you going to the pictures when you met Ann last night?

- Are              Have  
 Did              Were

6. -A: Where was the lion walking when they \_\_\_\_\_ it? -B: In the jungle.

- catch           catching  
 seen             caught

7. -A: Who was running behind her \_\_\_\_\_ she fell?

-B: Her friend was.

- while           where  
 when           what

8. Anna doesn't know Jim. They have \_\_\_\_\_ met.

- ever             often  
 long             never

9. She's \_\_\_\_\_ been to a concert. She doesn't like going to concerts.

- never           ever  
 long             ago

10. I've never driven a tractor but my uncle has. He's been a farmer for \_\_\_\_\_.

- ago             ages  
 since           year

**524c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: Do you like motorbikes? -B: Yes, I've \_\_\_\_\_ been interested in motorbikes.

- for              ago  
 always         just

2. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ arrived? -B: Our dad has.

- did             just has  
 just ago        has just

3. Ann has \_\_\_\_\_ broken a glass.

- for              just  
 since           ago

4. -A: Have you been in this school \_\_\_\_\_? -B: Yes, since 2009.

- old             years  
 much           long

5. I tried to help her but I \_\_\_\_\_ to.

- couldn't       shouldn't  
 wasn't able    can't

6. She gets up late on Sundays because she \_\_\_\_\_ to go to school.

- mustn't       doesn't have  
 shouldn't     needn't

7. She won't do her homework today but she will \_\_\_\_\_ do it tomorrow.

- have to       must  
 should        need

8. I \_\_\_\_\_ to get up early yesterday but I got up late.

- must           had  
 needn't       didn't have

9. I had to go with them yesterday but I \_\_\_\_\_ want to.

- didn't         oughtn't  
 shouldn't     wasn't

10. He \_\_\_\_\_ water his flowers today. It's raining.

- mustn't       shouldn't  
 doesn't       needn't  
need

**524d. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. You \_\_\_\_\_ drive so fast. We are early.

- don't have    mustn't  
 haven't       needn't

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ some bananas? -B: I like bananas but I'd like some oranges now.

- Would         Would you  
you            like  
 Do you        You'd like  
like

3. \_\_\_\_\_ help me, please?

- Would        May

you  
 Do you        Would you  
like            like

4. I prefer oranges \_\_\_\_\_ bananas.

- by             than  
 to             from

5. -A: Where would she like to go? -B: She \_\_\_\_\_ stay in than go out.

- 'd like        'd prefer  
 'd better     'd rather

6. -A: Should we be late?

-B: No, we \_\_\_\_\_ to.

- 'd better not  'd rather not  
 oughtn't     shouldn't

7. -A: Where can we play, mum? -B: You \_\_\_\_\_ play in the garden.  
( ) must ( ) better  
( ) will ( ) may

8. It's \_\_\_\_\_ in here for me to study.  
( ) noisy enough ( ) too noisy  
( ) very noisy ( ) also noisy

9. They are not quite the same but they're \_\_\_\_\_.  
( ) like ( ) similar to  
( ) similar ( ) different to

10. -A: Are you good at Maths? -B: Yes, I am, but I'm not so good \_\_\_\_\_ Jane.  
( ) as ( ) so  
( ) like ( ) than

### 524e. KANTE KAIK ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Ann isn't \_\_\_\_\_ as Nick. He is taller than her.  
( ) very tall ( ) tall  
( ) taller ( ) as tall

2. -A: How many cloudy days are there in your country in the year? -B: Very \_\_\_\_\_.  
( ) much ( ) lot  
( ) little ( ) few

3. Jim isn't as handsome as Tom. Tom is \_\_\_\_\_ handsome than Jim.  
( ) more ( ) very  
( ) much ( ) less

4. -A: How much rain is there in your country? -B: Very \_\_\_\_\_.  
( ) few ( ) little  
( ) many ( ) lot

5. Last week's film was \_\_\_\_\_ exciting than this one.  
( ) much ( ) most  
( ) very ( ) more

6. -A: Did Nick spend less money than Jim? -B: Yes, Nick bought \_\_\_\_\_ things than Jim.  
( ) more ( ) fewer  
( ) few ( ) less

7. She bought \_\_\_\_\_ food than Bill but he bought fewer clothes.  
( ) most ( ) much  
( ) fewer ( ) less

8. -A: Has your father got a lot of money? -B: No, he's got very \_\_\_\_\_.  
( ) little ( ) much  
( ) not many ( ) few

9. He has seen a lot of films but he's read very \_\_\_\_\_ books.  
( ) lots ( ) few  
( ) more ( ) much

10. -A: Did she answer the questions \_\_\_\_\_? -B: No, she answered carelessly.  
( ) carefully ( ) careful  
( ) careless ( ) more careful

### 524f. KANTE KAIK ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: How much sugar do you put in your coffee? -B: Very \_\_\_\_\_.  
( ) many ( ) few  
( ) little ( ) lot

2. -A: Did she buy a lot of food? -B: No, she had a \_\_\_\_\_ money.  
( ) lot ( ) few  
( ) much ( ) little

3. -A: Which of these two cars is yours? -B: Neither \_\_\_\_\_ them.  
( ) of ( ) or  
( ) nor ( ) two

4. John is short and Jim is short too. \_\_\_\_\_ is tall.  
( ) Not both ( ) Neither  
( ) So ( ) Both

5. Both of the cameras are \_\_\_\_\_. She can buy either of them.  
( ) neither ( ) too expensive  
( ) cheap ( ) enough cheap  
enough cheap

6. All of the players played well. \_\_\_\_\_ played badly.  
( ) None ( ) All  
( ) So ( ) Both

7. My mother doesn't let me smoke. \_\_\_\_\_ does my father.  
( ) Either ( ) So not  
( ) Also not ( ) Neither

8. All the questions \_\_\_\_\_ correctly.  
( ) have been ( ) must answered answer  
( ) answered ( ) have answered answered

9. The invitation \_\_\_\_\_ a month ago but we received it yesterday.  
( ) has been sent ( ) sent  
( ) they sent ( ) was sent

10. It isn't ready. It's \_\_\_\_\_ cooked now.  
( ) has ( ) being  
( ) been ( ) be